



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

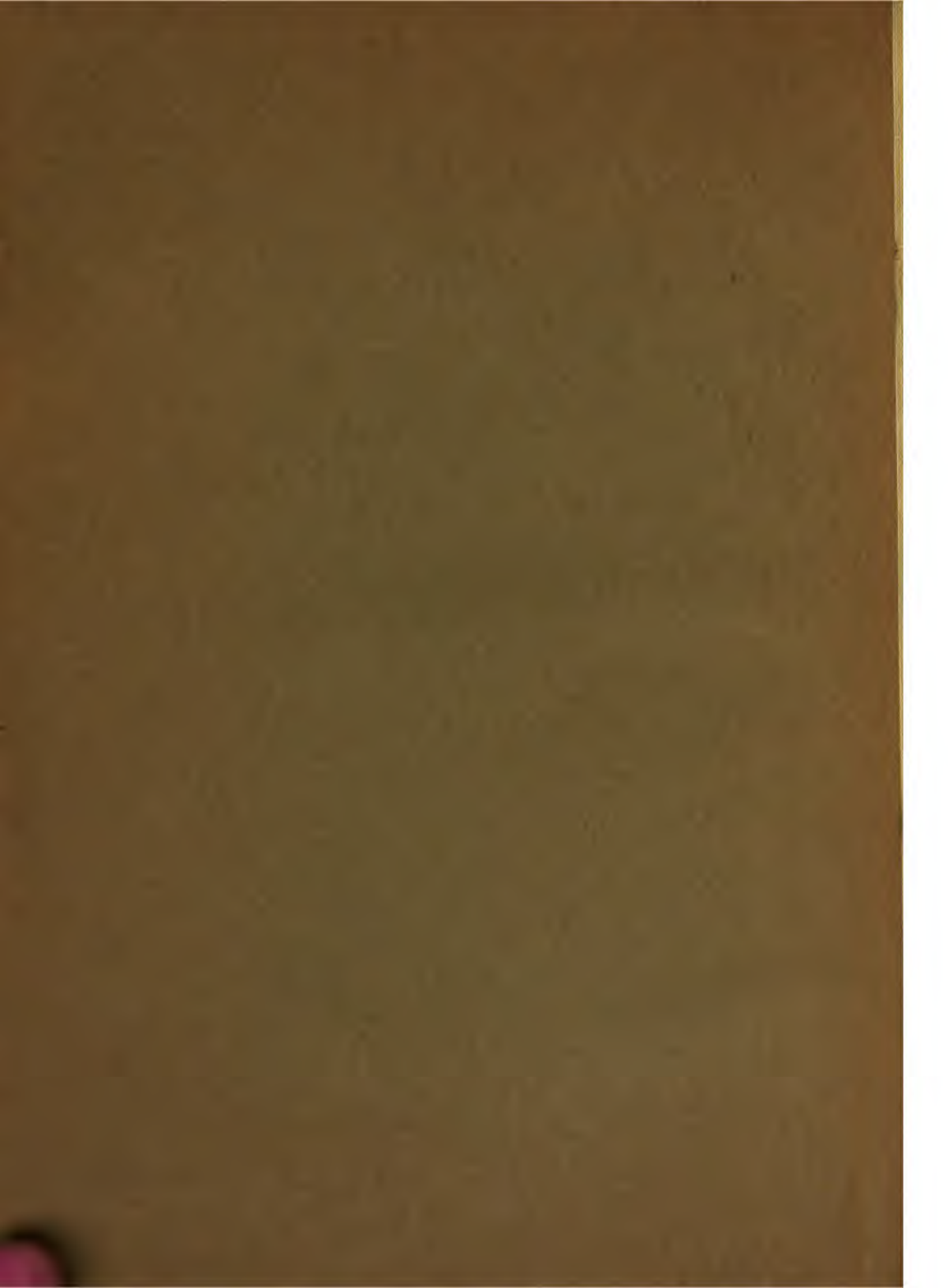


3 3433 07585996 1

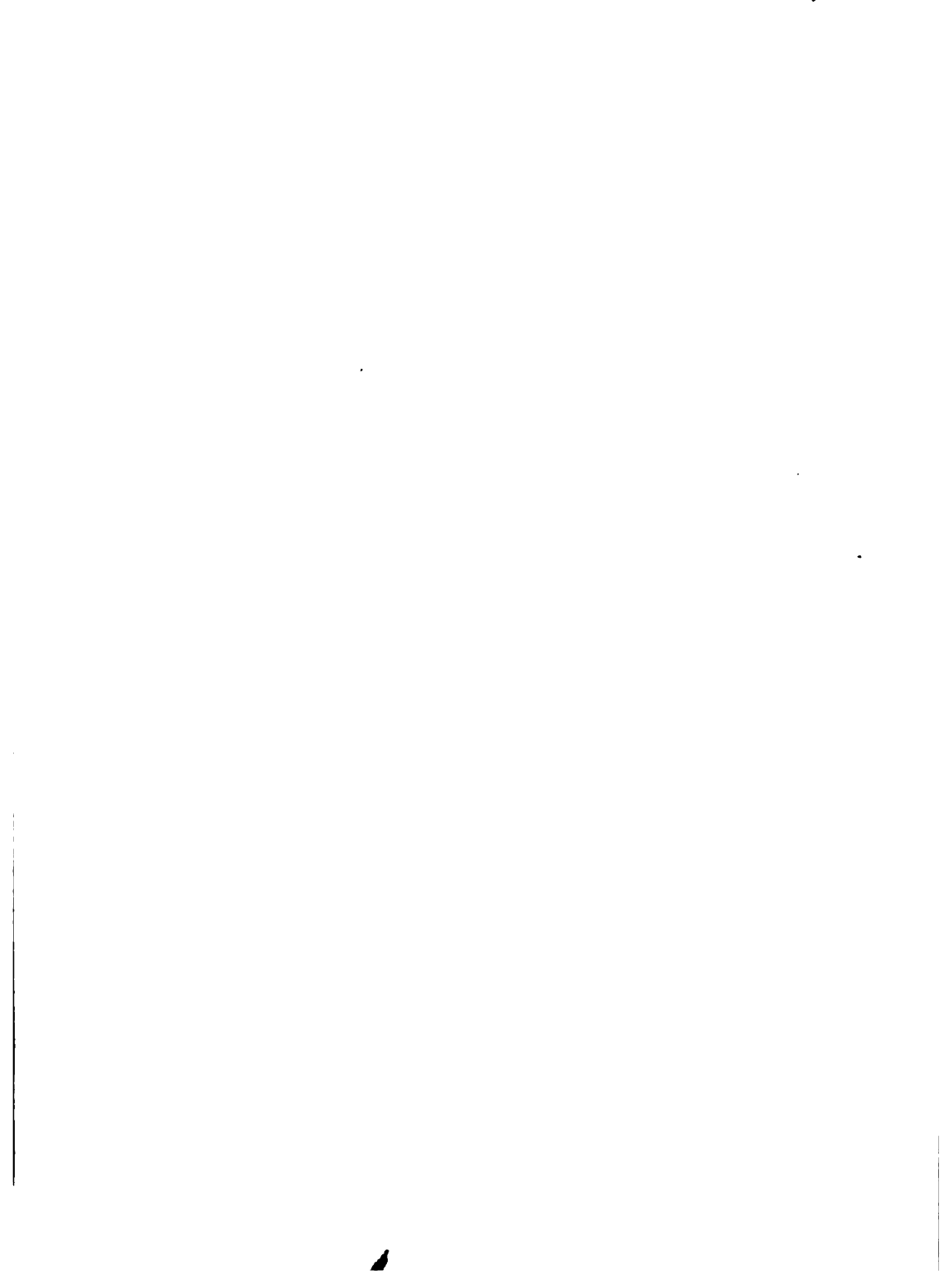


*[Illegible handwritten text]*

CA  
C. S. O. M.







REMAINS

HISTORICAL & LITERARY

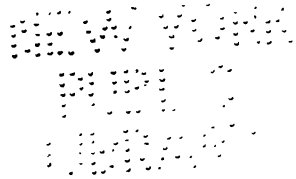
CONNECTED WITH THE PALATINE COUNTIES OF

LANCASTER AND CHESTER

PUBLISHED BY

THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

VOL. XXVII.



PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LII.

1852



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.  
1897.



NEW YORK  
JUL 19 1897  
LIBRARY



### **Council.**

**JAMES CROSSLEY, Esq., PRESIDENT.**

**REV. RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A., CANON OF MANCHESTER AND  
PRINCIPAL OF ST. BEES COLLEGE, VICE-PRESIDENT.**

**WILLIAM BEAMONT.**

**THE VERY REV. GEORGE HULL BOWERS, D.D., DEAN OF MANCHESTER.**

**REV. THOMAS CORSER, M.A.**

**JAMES DEARDEN, F.S.A.**

**EDWARD HAWKINS, F.R.S., F.S.A., F.L.S.**

**THOMAS HEYWOOD, F.S.A.**

**W. A. HULTON.**

**REV. J. PICCOPE, M.A.**

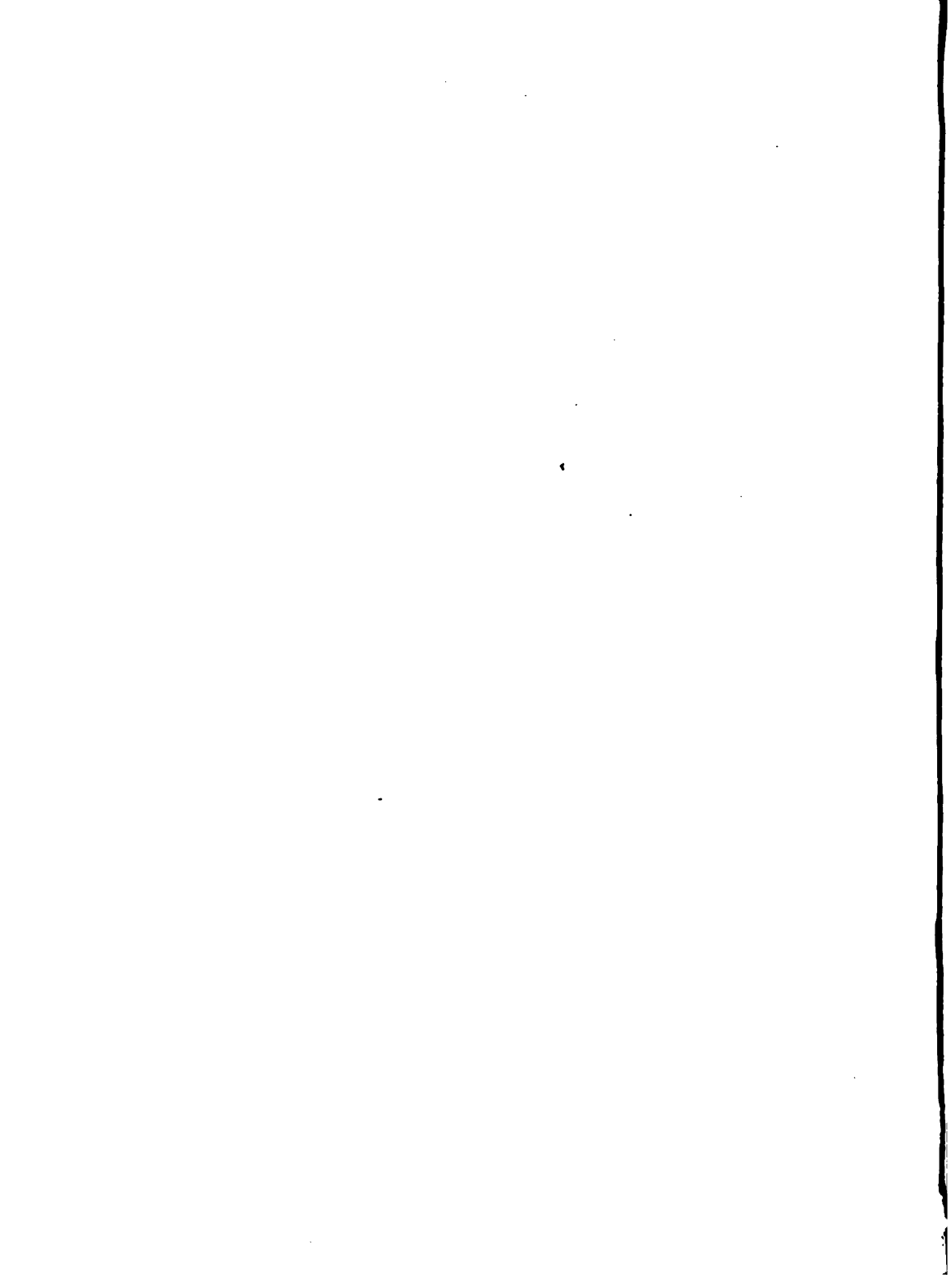
**REV. F. R. RAINES, M.A., F.S.A.**

**THE VEN. JOHN RUSHTON, D.D., ARCHDEACON OF MANCHESTER.**

**WILLIAM LANGTON, TREASURER.**

**WILLIAM FLEMING, M.D., HON. SECRETARY.**





THE  
AUTOBIOGRAPHY  
OF  
HENRY NEWCOME, M.A.

EDITED BY  
RICHARD PARKINSON, D.D., F.S.A.,  
PRINCIPAL OF SAINT BEES COLLEGE, AND  
CANON OF MANCHESTER.

IN TWO VOLUMES.  
VOL. II.

PRINTED FOR THE CHETHAM SOCIETY.  
M.DCCC.LII.

**Manchester :**  
**Printed by Charles Sumner and Co.**

But no sooner was I come home, but one was ready here from Dublin, (who had waited from Saturday,) with a letter thence, which acquainted me with the death of my dear friend Mr. Baines; and with a call from his people to come to them. I could not but wonder at the thing.

On the Friday, June 10th, Mr. Illingworth went with me to Denton, where we dined; and Mr. Angier went with us to Mr. Harrison, (who is weak and yet alive,) and I took their advice about this new business. And they seemed to incline that I should keep it private, if I could, and slip over to Dublin to see how matters were. Monday, therefore, July 4th, being the first time I could resolve on to set forward, I resolved to be going that day; though Mr. Daniel Serjaunt, who was to go with me, and Gilbert Low, who had come over for me and stayed to go with me, when it came to the point, were not just ready. It pleased God to order it, that I went out hence about one of the clock. Mr. Buxton kindly brought me over Irlom Water; there we stayed two hours for John Wolfendine, who had my portmanteau, and was to come after me. I then went on alone to Warrington. Late at night he came in to me; and about four o'clock the next morning we got up, and went towards Liverpool. Came thither about nine. All the ships were gone out the night before, only Owner Fornby, in the Supply, was just taking up his anchors as we light. This was told us as we lighted off our horses.

On July 25th, Monday, [at Dublin] the people at a full meeting gave me their call, which I only could take into consideration. On July 26th, Mr. Pares came in and told me of a ship going to Jamaica, and I wrote a few lines to Daniel. And this night at ten o'clock, with Alderman Preston, I went down to Ring's-end, and soon after we went aboard Capt. Philpot. Had much comfort and sweet society with Ald. Preston and Ald. Reader. We came to Daw Poole on Friday morning, where I parted with my kind friend Ald. Preston, he going for Chester, and I came with Ald. Reader for Liverpool—[Alderman] Enoch Reader, Lord Mayor elect for Dublin, an ingenious person and godly. And it was a mercy that I should

get ready by four o'clock to come out of Liverpool, and just light of Mr. Bradshaw of Lime and Mr. Jo. Swinton coming home-wards, and so I had their company, and also stayed with Mr. Bradshaw all night; and the next morning early set out and came to Hulme by eight of the clock, and found that my sister and Betty were come home the night before. And it being market-day, I thought I should be too much tossed with company, and wanting sleep, and therefore I sent for my wife and children to me; and they soon came, and we had great joy in our meeting, and being so well as we were. The 30th of July I came in safety home again.

I was tossed in my thoughts this week about this affair. I found this people in great sorrow and unwillingness at the thoughts of my going, and it was grievous to me to think to leave them in sorrow. But I was the next week taken off all thoughts of it by a strange providence. On Saturday night, August 6th, I went to Mr. Buxton's, and he sent for the Private Intelligence, and in it there was a blind passage which intimated that the man-of-war that went in company with the ships wherein Daniel went, it and another man-of-war was set upon by the Turks, and both the Captains slain, and the ships came off to Cadiz. I said nothing to any one but bore the sorrow to myself, but forthwith wrote to Mr. Samuel Ashurst to have him inquire, and to send me a speedy account. I did (and but rationally) conclude that in all likelihood, if the men-of-war were escaped with this loss, the merchant ships might be taken. And for several nights my heart was disquieted in the thoughts of the miserable captivity of my poor child; which might put me in mind of thinking at the many hundreds of our poor countrymen that are in slavery, to pity them and pray for them more than we do. On the Thursday I went to Dunham, and there saw the Gazette, which tells the story more fully: That seven Turkish men-of-war set upon them two ships, and other merchant ships, near the Cape de Gat; and that the Captains were slain, but they fought it out two days, and the Turks were glad to desist from their engagement. This satisfied me that there might

be no captivity in the case; but then I knew not but that my child might be killed in the fight: and so it rested with me till Saturday. Then going to Trafford, I discoursed of that part of the news, and Mr. Trafford shewed me that the Cape de Gat was in the midst of the Mediterranean, and one hundred and fifty miles within the Straits; by which it was apparent that the Amity bound for Tangier was gone off before. By the post, I had the same account from Mr. Ashurst. Then I told the reason of my trouble and sorrow that week, and how the Lord had delivered me from my fear; which I desired to be greatly thankful for. I had after, when I looked not for it, letters from Daniel, dated July 10th and 14th. And in the latter he gives an account of the former passage, which happened the Lord's day, after they were come to Tangier. These letters came to us September 8th and 17th.

August 10. Poor James Boardman's wife in labour; and upon his request, with tears, to pray for her, I did humbly seek the Lord for her.

On Sabbath day, August 14th, a Scotch lord, Lord Melvin, Mr. Aton, laird of Innis Darly, Dr. Tonstal, and Mr. Hickson of Leeds, were with me, between sermons; and I supped with them and Mr. Fairfax at Mr. Eccles's.

After my trouble was over about Daniel, I sent to Mr. Angier, and he came to me on Tuesday, August 16th; and he joined with Mr. Illingworth, and Mr. Constantine, and Mr. Finch, to consider my case in order to this call: and some of the town came in. And upon considering of it, they desired they might acquaint other friends in the town with it, and that I would suspend determining till they could do so. It was consented to freely on my part. August 23rd, Mr. Angier came over again to Hulme, and he and I spent the forenoon with that family, and earnestly sought God in my business. And the day after, (August 24th,) we went together to meet the Lord Delamer's son, who now brought his wife to Dunham. There was a great company. But I was sad sorrowful, and little concerned in it; my uncertainty and trouble was so great about this affair.



Mr. Angier being desired by Mr. Buxton, August 25th, (Thursday,) came to town, and we met again about the business. The townsmen proposed their desires, their willingness to have me stay, and their sense of concernment to themselves therein, and to the interest of religion in this place; and withal shewed how they had consulted the other friends in the town, and how they were many of them so far from counting it a burthen in what they did to me, that they had several of them doubled their former allowance rather than they would part from me; and especially also in consideration that many contributors were dead, and to make the maintenance somewhat competent. It was then seriously considered by the brethren; and they did then concur in their advice to have me stay. I desired time before I determined; and, indeed was in much doubt and perplexity of mind what to do. It thus rested from Thursday to Monday. That day was kept private at my house, in the behalf of a poor woman, Elizabeth —, much hurried with temptations. And at that time Mr. Buxton came in; and I only desired him to consider this one thing. That very day on which we met and seemed to agree, did the news come from the assizes that they had indicted Mr. Tilsley upon the Five Mile Act, which, though he, by his licence, may escape, yet that has awakened it against any of us, and we have no defence against it. Any rascal may fall upon me for being in the town; and then it will be a trouble to them and me too, to have lost this other opportunity. Others were consulted with by him; and they seemed not able to answer it, but rather inclined to come upon other terms with me, as to engaging to return again, &c. August 31st, Mr. Pares being come in, and designing for Ireland, I wrote by him; and so after wrote some other letters, to acquaint them plainly and truly how difficult I found the business, and that I must be clear from hence, before I could determine on coming thither; and withal, that if I came, I must expressly engage to return if God opened a door, and of this I must hear speedily from them. The year also was so far spent that I knew not how I might be determined for that; but, in the close, I left them at

liberty, if my delay and uncertainty would be any prejudice to them. The wind proved contrary two or three weeks, and in that interim I wrote other letters; and resolved to be quiet from further thoughts of the business, till I heard from thence. And if there be any indifference in them, (especially since they have better supply so ready, as Dr. Harrison, who went over since I was there,) this will give them occasion to express it. I had respite till I heard from thence, (in which respite I had much freedom;) but a letter came from them October 10th, which returned all my careful thoughts again upon me. I would fain have had the letter to have missed this one post. But for the reason I desired it should not come, for that reason it was fit it should come, viz., to hinder me of that freedom I counted of on the morrow with my friends, it being the court day. I am not fit to go loose, or without clog. A very Bedlam, not fit to go out without a keeper. They did, in their letter, submit to the condition, and renewed their call.

October 15th, (Saturday.) I did seriously consider the thing, pro and con., and did impartially state the affair; hoping that the Lord would put me into some fair way to issue the business faithfully and honestly. And these are the heads of my considerations:—

1. FOR REMAINING.

1. *With respect to Manchester.*
1. No opportunity of service.
  2. Precarious maintenance.
  3. Uncertainty of it too. Many not able to contribute what they are otherwise willing to do.
  4. The Five Mile Act strangely revived against Mr. Tilsley, and executed upon Mr. Jolly.
2. *With respect to Dublin.*
1. Precious opportunity of service. As much difference

2. AGAINST GOING.

1. *With respect to Dublin.*
1. Fear of health.
  2. The great divisions that have been lately.
  3. The people generally leavened with Independency, and practising separation.
  4. Mistrust of Mr. C., (an assistant imposed on me,) as not well principled and designing.
  5. Dr. Harrison going over, and reported to design the place, and so much fitter for it

as between great and none. As much as one is able to manage, and almost none at all; as to preach to four, and seven or eight hundred.

2. Maintenance competent.
3. Liberty like to continue.
4. People unanimous and persevering in their call, notwithstanding endeavours to draw them off from me.
5. The addition cast in, of the great love and friendship of the Lord Mayor elect.

3. *In the general.*

1. That I should so strangely be called just at my return home, when not well knowing what to do.
2. That I should have so prosperous a journey to and fro.
3. That when I seemed determined not to go by Mr. Tilsley's troubles upon the Five Mile Act, I should be left to such liberty by the people here.
4. That now I should return answer again, in the very same week Mr. Jolly should be indicted, and so much rigour against Dissenters expressed at our sessions.

every way than myself. So that they have no need.

6. The liberty but at will.
7. The place dear and high to live in. So that the provision offered not so much exceeding what I have here, all things considered.
8. The peace of that nation doubtful. Mr. Brisco told a friend of mine that he did expect the Protestants would be lurch'd at some turn there, and if he might advise, he would not have me go.

2. *With respect to Manchester.*

1. Some usefulness to the good party, though in a private unnoted way.
2. The people have hitherto stuck to me.
3. They are unwilling to part with me. And their care and love to me is renewed upon this occasion, by making some addition to my maintenance.
4. It seems somewhat odd to leave them, when they seem to be entering on new sufferings by reason of the present heat against conventicles.
5. All the ministers meeting

and advising on it, upon the whole, did advise my stay.

3. *In the general.*

1. That this uncertainty of mine hitherto has driven it into winter, in which it is no way advisable I should go over; and it cannot rationally be expected they should tarry of me till spring.
2. That God may have ordered all things to try this people, and to take off that gravamen I was under, as if I were a burthen to them. If so, they had a fair opportunity now to have been eased; and if they will not, volenti non fit injuria.

I did hereupon write a letter at large to my old friend Major Ashurst, to entreat him to take a journey to Dublin, and, with the advice of Dr. Rolls and Mr. Parsons, to propose to the people whether they would stay till the spring for me. On November 22nd, I received a letter from them, by which I understood my other letter was miscarried, and that they were much troubled that they heard nothing from me. Upon this I forthwith returned them answer, That I had written in time an answer to their former letter, which if it came to hand they might consider of it; but I was resolved no longer to keep them in suspense. But it now being in the depth of winter, and I no clearer in the business of removal hence, should not expect they should further stay for me. Some of them were prepared (as I afterwards perceived) for a fair

come off from me, and so eagerly took this for a denial, and according to the design, forthwith proceeded to a solemn election of Dr. Harrison, managed with that formality of separation that I should have been loath to have submitted unto. And I was given to understand by a friend that it was well I came not, for many of them looked upon me with jealousy, as one not firm enough for their way; which greatly tended to my satisfaction, and giving me good grounds to hope that I had stood inclined to the way which was pleasing to God, and which God would own me in. God was pleased to let it hang on me those many months to be an exercise to my mind; which exercise did me good, and kept me from being worse employed. And also he was pleased to bring it to a leisurely determination, that the motion had a more easy fall, and expired of itself about February, when I received an account of what had passed in the beginning of December. And God was pleased to let me see my usefulness to this people since, more than formerly. My opportunity of service a little enlarged; and God helped me to endeavour to prevent some novel opinions that were starting up amongst us. However, when it was done, I was contented, and quietly concluded with it, as what was the will of God.

November 4th, (Friday.) Mr. Illingworth had lost, in the streets, a paper book of mine; which troubled me, for it had some things in it not easily to be recovered, and also might discover something not very fit to be known that I had [written]. In the morning, (November 5th,) the book was brought in before I arose, by a boy that had found it.

December 17th, (Saturday.) We had a letter from Daniel, writ from the Madeiras. The body of the letter was well writ, and the matter of it acceptable. But in a postscript hastily writ, he did much amaze me; writing that he apprehended himself to be sold for working servitude. I was surprised with it, as a thing I could not imagine. And I was thinking if there was anything in it, it was like to be a standing affliction to us. And this further troubled me, that I could not expect any satisfaction about it in any reasonable time. The letter was writ August 6th. It was the very day

that I received intelligence of the Turkish business, and had such terrible apprehensions of his slavery there.

I have always bungled and trifled in the duty of meditation. I was put on to resolve more constancy in it from that impression which was made upon Colonel Sanchy by my sermon (about that duty), and Mr. Crompton had an expression in prayer to this purpose (a little before this) which took much with me: that for other duties we set a time, but for meditation we ordinarily set no time.

On Monday, December 19th, Mr. Illingworth and I spent an hour this morning in prayer about this business, and I had that day these further reflections: I am broken in my outward comforts by this sorrow in Dan; I know not that I shall hear anything to comfort me.

I wrote to London about this business, sending a copy of the letter. They were amazed at it as well as I, but put me in good hopes it could not be. December 26th, I received a letter again, which informed me of Dan's safe arrival at Jamaica, and that he was gone to a master provided for him, but withal that he was sick of a fever as soon as he landed. And thus in a little time was all this trouble over. It may be the tidings of his sickness would have troubled us if we had not had the former fear of his bondage upon us. But though my friends at London, upon the receipt of my letter, knew as little what to make of it as I did, yet when they understood it was not so, they were displeas'd at me for being so passionate when under those fears; so easy it is for men to be transported in their affections every way. But by several letters afterwards we understood that there was no cause at all for that postscript from the Madeiras, but God suffered it to be an affliction to us. Another odd mistake there was. When I was at Dublin, I had opportunity of writing two lines to Dan: I directed it to Mr. Bache, a considerable person there, who was written unto by several to be Daniel's friend. In this letter I writ to Daniel to break off correspondence with Mr. Buck, a London coffee-man, a shabby fellow, whom I found Daniel trusted too much; and I had no mind he should keep up any correspondence with any of his

old fraternity, that he might be utterly weaned from them, and therefore I wrote he should have nothing to do with Buck — for he was not the man he took him for. Mr. Bache receives the letter and breaks it open, (which was not handsomely done neither,) and he mistakes Buck for Bache, and took it mighty highly that I should warn my son for having anything to do with him, and spake of it to many with regret. But Dan heard of it, and went and gave him satisfaction; but letters were sent to London about it, complaining of my folly in it, wherein I was altogether innocent. That which made it more likely to him was, that because the letter came by a Chester vessel, he concluded that I had taken some information from some Chester merchant with whom he had dealings, and he thought they might have represented him under a disadvantageous character to me, and then that I should be such a simple, passionate fellow as forthwith to write to Dan to have nothing to do with him, who, alas, was not in any capacity to receive either good or evil from him on that account. But thus subject we are to mistakes, and troubles may arise from them.

December 31st, (Saturday.) I had by the post this night the news of the death of my sister Rose, my only sister. The Lord sanctify it to me.

Sabbath, January 1st, 167<sup>o</sup>. This day I heard of the death of Mr. Harrison of Ashton, a precious man of God, learned, sound, zealous and pious, one that feared God above many, and suffered much many ways with great courage and patience. He had languished long, and now entered into rest.

January 19th, (Thursday.) As I came up street in the dusk of the evening an easy pace, George Cheetham the trumpeter was in the way, and was strangely thrown down by my horse. It troubled me to be the accidental occasion of hurt to any one.

January 26th, (Thursday.) I was sad and discomposed, and in poor manner besought the Lord to show me favour, and had a letter this evening from Daniel, which acquaints us with his health.

March 4th, (Saturday.) At night, when I expected nothing, a letter came to me from Dan, which gives a very tolerable account

of his condition in Jamaica. How thankful should I be of thus much good news from a far country! Mary Elliot is in the same place; went out of this town, sold herself, I believe, and so is there on those terms. It might have been Dan's condition.

March 8th, (Wednesday.) I was at Adam Ferneside's, and I thought, What cause have I to be thankful that I have not that sorrow upon my heart which I had this time twelve months when at this place.

April 29th, (Saturday.) I had a letter brought me the sad news of the sudden, untimely death of my uncle Thomas Watts, in London.

May 9th, (Tuesday.) This was the sad day (on which a twelve month since) we parted with Dan for his journey to Jamaica, which we kept private on that account, when I insisted on Prov. xxv. 25.

June 30th. I am slightly and negligent, and the Lord quickens me—1. By Harry's uncertain health; 2. Rose's indisposition; 3. Daniel's uncertain case; 4. My journeys to Hoghton Tower; and, 5, especially into Huntingdonshire, which lies so very difficult.

August 14th, (Monday.) Hearing that matters were out of order at Carincham, I resolved to go over and show my love, and sense of the kindness that in times past I did receive from that gentleman, though I had little hopes of effecting any great matter by my going. But I found things somewhat better than I expected, and, being there, had occasion to remember the passages of a small part of my life, when I lived there above twenty years ago.

August 28th, (Monday.) I set out from Manchester with Rose behind me, and, save only the first day, which was to Barthomley, (whither Dr. Bann brought me,) and a little way my tutor went with us the next morning, we had no company in the way of the whole journey, which was to Wymington in Bedfordshire, whither the Lord brought us in safety on the Thursday night, being August 31st. Harry came to us from Oxford on Saturday, and my bro-



ther Thomas from London on Lord's day in the morning. My brother Thomas returned for London again within a few days.

September 11th, (Monday.) We set out for Cambridge, a journey I had no heart unto; but my brother Richard, out of kindness, was disposed to go, with his wife and some others, with us. Six horses we were, and nine persons, and we seemed to design more pleasure than (it may be) was fit for us. The weather being good this day, we set out about nine. By that time we had rid a little above two miles, my cousin Hannah fell in a dry ditch and pulled her horse upon her, and cut her brow very sadly. I was much affected with it, and could have been content to have turned again. But we turned into a little town called Newton, to Mr. Trot the minister's house, and got the wound dressed, and balsam put into it, and the wound bound up, and she was very hearty, and concluded (after two hours' stay) to go forward; and just as they were fetching out the horses, Dr. Bletso, a relation of theirs, came by, and so came in and sewed up the wound and put on a plaster; and this was a providence that a little alleviated our trouble, and encouraged us again, and we set out on our way. We came not to St. Neot's (which was but ten miles) but Mrs. Katherine Robinson, one of our company, was tired and ready to fall off her horse; then was I forced to take her, and Rose rode single nine miles; but then it rained, and was so cold on that plain champaign between St. Neot's and Cambridge, that Rose was weary, and we were forced to change again. But Mrs. Katherine could not ride, insomuch that we were forced to go a foot's pace, and it was late and rainy. We light at the Crown, where our lodging was bad, and the worst light to me that night, lodging in a pitiful cockloft, where were two beds full besides of men that lived in the Fens. And it was the saddest night of rain that had come of long. The next day it rained all day, insomuch that we could not stir out into the fair of all day. The Wednesday morning, being Sept. 13th, we went to the fair, which was sadly dirty, and altogether unpleasant to be in. It was a fair remarkable for the great and sudden inundation that drowned all the lower fair, quite up to the

Proctor's booth, to the great loss of many. We set out about three, intending for St. Neot's that night; but in our way also was strangely prevented. Mrs. Robinson thrown off her horse at the Bridge, and dragged by the foot in the stirrup. She got up, was dirtied sadly, but yet unhurt; and after half an hour's stay on her, we essayed to march again, and at the town's end met our company coming on foot back again, which much amazed me. But we were forced to return to our inn again, for my poor cousin Hannah was fallen into a pond, and so we got the same lodgings, got her to bed, and were forced to stay at Cambridge this night also. I was greatly dejected and troubled, and taking all the providences as directed most to me, because the journey was occasioned by mine, I desired to reflect upon myself, and to get good by it. To see a severe check upon this journey, yet a special mercy in every affliction. I thought how unfit anything like pleasure is for such a one as I am, and therefore the Lord will mix it up, and alloy it still unto me. Bishop Hall's observation about friends meeting came now to my mind,—which was, that usually they had some cross before or after or in the time, to prevent or correct the excesses of their joy on such occasions. He shewed us wonderful mercy in taking us to favour, and bringing us all safe to Wymington; and it pleased God my cousin Hannah after mended of her eye, and had no hurt by her other fall into the pond.

September 18. That day we went to see Caldcot, the place of my nativity. I thought to have taken great delight in the sight of this place; yet something unaccountable I remember saddened my spirit even at that time, and it stood for little or nothing with me. September 22nd, (Friday,) we set out from Allerton home-wards; lay at Stamford that night; came to Nottingham on Saturday night, where we kept our Sabbath. Here our horse seemed very lame, yet, through mercy, he carried us very well the next day to Brasington. The next day designing for Ford, by Chapel le Frith, where Mr. Bagshaw lives, we passed by Blackow Mills, the saddest dreadful way that ever I went. I could not but

observe the folly of my spirit, that I should be angry at the length and hardness of the way, 'as if the inhabitants were in fault that their country was no better. Should the earth be removed for thee? September 27th, we came home, meeting my wife and dear relations just at Stockport. And the Lord had ordered all things mercifully for us in my absence. One thing, very considerable, was a great trouble to me,—that Picroft had set Harry a time for his horse which we could not observe by near a fortnight. I feared his disappointment; and indeed he had promised Mr. Crowther this horse, who must also return just now, for he had stayed his utmost time in respect of his allowance from the school. And it pleased God just now Mr. Hartley was sending up a horse to fetch down his son, and they obtained liberty for Mr. Crowther to ride up upon him; by which he was provided for very happily, and I took it as a singular providence, that others did not suffer by our default, as they might have done.

October 29. Mr. Cawdrey preached both parts of the day at Manchester, on Isaiah lv. 2. A very sweet day it was, and we had sweet repetition and evening duty. But it was an alloy, that a meeting this evening was taken up at Richard Diggles's. It was not seasonable after such a day of preaching. But, however, Sathan carried on a deep design in it, to hinder all the good of the public ordinance by this disturbance, which filled all houses with thoughts and talk this evening. They proceeded to hasty conviction about this matter, and levied above fifty pounds for it, which was paid forthwith. The Lord helped people to do it cheerfully. It was a mercy that they never were disturbed before. But God made this an occasion for some to shew their principle and spirit, from whom it was expected that they should have seen it their interest to have interposed to have prevented the rigour of the law in the case. But they shewed their great dislike of the practice, and hindered not the penalty.

About this time I had letters from Dr. Worthington about a pious design of a gentleman in or about London, that would found schools, for poor children to be taught to read and to learn their

catechisms. When we had just fixed on Ribchester and Poulton for the places, and thought all had been done, the places being consented to by the benefactor, by the Doctor's acquainting him with it, and now, December 1st, I heard of the Doctor's death, so that I was altogether to seek, having set the business on foot, and did not know who to apply myself to, for the allowance. And much trouble I had before I could get it settled, though at last, by Mr. Woodcock's means, I got it forward. It put me in mind of a passage of Mr. Baxter's, who, upon occasion says, that any public work which one would think should have no hindrance, yet it shall oft meet with such delays, and unthought-of oppositions, as if a man had some unseen spirit to wrestle with, before he could get it effected. December 20th, (Wednesday,) being abroad, and hearing of Mr. Pendlebury's fall and putting out his shoulder, I could not but consider of God's gracious goodness to us, in our preservation from falls and hurts in so many journeys as we have had.

January 18th, (Thursday.) I was at Dunham two nights.

February 5th, (Monday.) When one Caleb Broadhead said something to me (about a matter, which has always been my trouble), I thought that he needed not to have said it; but the Lord would have him to say it, that I might be troubled and humbled.

March 19th, (Tuesday.) We had the news of the king's declaration for liberty. Many thoughts of heart there were about it, and various; we being surprized with it. But as soon as I could get any account from London how matters went, and which way his majesty would give out licence, I did resolve to endeavour for it, both in conscience of my own duty to preach the gospel, as also of this people's need of more help than I could afford them in my fullest liberty. When I first understood what method it must proceed in, which was April 6th, my head was filled too much, so that I could not sleep till two or near it. I was troubled that I did not rather pray, (at least pray first, and then contrive,) according to Prov. iii. 5, 6. We should pray first to be helped and directed in our

thoughts, and then think, and then rest and trust in God. April 21st, I had an account of a licence granted, and thereupon I preached in mine own house with doors opened. The next day Harry went towards Oxford; and that night I had a letter of Daniel's being come to Chester, who was fourteen weeks at sea, and mercifully preserved at sea; and, when just landing, all the men pressed to the sea-service but the master and he and one more. Thus the Lord in mercy brought him to us again. But my licence was only for my own house, which would attain no end for its incapacity. And this licence also was sent by I know not what carrier; and was given for lost, but at last I received them by way of Bolton. But I met with great opposition, and much of it very unreasonable. Men opened their mouths against me in greatest spite; but, blessed be God, they could say no worse of me.

My license for the barn came to me May 13th; and the Lord's day after I preached there after evening sermon, and so on Wednesday after. After supper, constable Barlow served me with a warrant to appear the next day before the justices about our preaching. They had a design against me, supposing that I adventured to preach in the barn on my licence for my house. I had no cause to presume so far. When I appeared and shewed my licence, they had no more to say to me; and so I was delivered of that fear. May 29th was my lecture day, and I preached; and I was disturbed by Capt. Ashton, a poor drunken man. But, blessed be God, they have nothing against me but my judgment. I was never yet called rogue for Christ before: a small matter now. The Lord help me to take courage and to do good, and I care not.

Several times this summer I was hard put to it for outward supplies; oft brought to the last dust in the barrel almost. And strangely God hath, from time to time, sent in supplies unexpectedly and seasonably, when really needed. As before April 5th; so now June 17th and 20th; August 30th; October 22nd and 28th. I had much trouble by adversaries and by friends, who would over drive me. Fain I would have done what good I could, and yet kept up an esteem for the public. But they carried so disobligingly,

and accepted of nothing to attain to peace, that my friends were less patient of any compliance with them. I did what I could, and thought the Lord saw the mercy and content of liberty too great for me, unless balanced with these burthens.

July 16th, (Tuesday.) I received a very sharp letter and angry from Mr. James Bradshaw, which also troubled me, but I wrote as soft an answer to it as I could devise; and I hope the Lord will give him satisfaction by it, and give me also instruction to be less credulous and more silent of others. My greatest trouble was lest I should any ways have prejudiced him by mentioning him in my letters to London; which, when I was sure I had not, I was less careful of his favour. If he will continue his displeasure, I shall less matter it when I am sure I have neither done him hurt nor wrong. (I was after satisfied in the Lord's providence about Mr. Bradshaw's continued unkindness to me, who declines my company, and will scarce speak to me when he meets me; for I saw if the former friendship and intimacy had been between him and me, I should have been upon difficulties in case I had been consulted about his affairs in disposing of his children in this town. For I should have been hard put to it, if put upon to have advised in that affair, so as not to have run the hazard of either unkindness to my neighbours or unfaithfulness to him. Which now, by this causeless distance of his with me, I am happily excused in.)

August 24th, (Saturday.) I was greatly troubled that my brother Ashmole's book, (of the Garter,) which he promised me, should have been so long out, and that I should hear nothing of it. (I feared indeed that it might be received and embezzled;) but I had these converses and canvasses with myself about it: 1. Why, what is there in it? It is but matter of curiosity; and I have many a more useful book which I look little at. 2. I may soon be weary of it, and see it is but a book. 3. Many a one must never have it, and never desire it. 4. It may be when I am contented to be without it, and to have no more thoughts upon it, God may send it. I was thinking whether it were worth asking of God, that he would order the sending of it. Truly, I know in the least things God may

be seen as the furtherer or obstructor therein. Yet, methinks, I have many greater things to pray for, that I can less be without. And if it is not so weighty as to pray for, it should not be so weighty as to be so cared for. Yet if the Lord see it good, I would humbly desire him that it might come safe and soon to me, that I might not have further crossing about it, if it be his holy will. When all is done, I must turn to the Bible for my comfort. When I thought not of it, it came to me on September 16th: and I was for a time so busy, that I could little look into it. After, when I did, I found it full in the design, and learnedly done; but the matter doth not so much concern me. And it stands by me undoaed on now I have it. I could not have thought I could ever have minded it so little, or it could have been so little to me as it is. But is it not so with all things we doat upon, and inordinately desire and long for?

November 22nd, (Friday,) I received the sad news of the death of the learned, worthy, pious and peaceable Bishop of Chester, Dr. John Wilkins. He was my worthy friend.

My son Harry now with me. I was necessitated to have thoughts of getting some place for him, not being able any longer to maintain him at the university. My brother Leadbeater had thoughts of motioning him to Sir Samuel Barnardiston, but that place proved not. Mr. Eccleston had written to me formerly about Mr. Paul Foley, but that also swerved. He then had also motioned his going to Mr. Avenant, to supply a small cure, and to have twenty pounds and his diet. He was unwilling to undertake to preach twice a day, as being more than he thought he could perform; yet he said once a day he would adventure upon. This answer I returned to Mr. Eccleston, which I judged a conclusion to that offer, by reason that I judged the cure could not be supplied but by twice preaching; and so wrote to Mr. Ashurst to think of him, if a place came to his knowledge. Whilst my letter was going to him, he wrote to me that if Harry was unsupplied, he thought he could provide him with one of forty pounds per annum, &c. This place I forthwith writ to fasten for him, desiring to know the particulars about it. Mr. Thos. Sergeant, my good friend, had interest in it, and he forthwith

secures it for him, and sends for him to hasten speedily away to Col. Norton's. It was to be household chaplain to him; to have that noble allowance, and to preach but sometimes, when they did not go to church. That very Saturday night, which was November 30th, that the letter came to assure us of that, came one from Mr. Eccleston, which revives the other motion for Mr. Avenant's; he being content to accept of once a day preaching, and pressing it with encouragements from worthy Mr. Foley to accept of it. It was somewhat difficult to us to know what course to take. I concluded to deal uprightly and plainly in the case: and though the work was more suitable, and the wages double with Col. Norton, yet I considered, 1. The expectation might be what he could not answer, the Colonel having had an able nonconformist to go before. 2. The family great, and so temptations more; and the attendance greater, which his weak body might not be so well able to answer. 3. The distance great, he living near Portsmouth; and so we could persuade ourselves of less opportunity of seeing him. Thomas Topping's son cast into those parts, and is almost as dead to his aged father, not hearing from him once in half a year. If no other place had been offered, providence had chosen one for him, and we should cheerfully have closed; but this other place thus offered, and coming at this very time, (for another post had put it past recall,) I thought it was a direction to consideration and taking advice in the case. And so I took this above board way in the case to acquaint my friends in London with what had intervened, and to desire their advice in the thing, and withal to tell them, that if it would be any disappointment to the Colonel, (having proceeded so far,) I should take it as a determination from God to close there. Mr. Sergeant wrote to me October 9th, that he would advise me to the nearer place, and that he could without any prejudice excuse him to the other. And so when I understood this, I sent to Mr. Eccleston of our acceptance of their offer. And so on the 20th of January we parted with him into Worcestershire, to Shelsley, where he was received kindly; and I hope to his comfort at present, and that it will be to his future great advantage. But that which added to my



comfort on this account was, that I had account that he preached plainly and seriously to the good content of the persons concerned.

December 9. Two persons (Wm. Warren and S. Heywood) came to me, and proposed several serious cases about their trading, upon conviction by my preaching. Acknowledging that things have lain very sadly these late years, and men have sinned, and have not known it in many cases. December 10th, (Tuesday.) I had made friends to speak to Mr. Trafford about Daniel, for some employment for him; but it failed, and I found myself a little discontented in the case.

March 11th, (Tuesday.) We had the news of the king's cancelling his declaration, when no such thing was expected. It was entertained with great joy in the town, with bells and bonfires, under the notion of the king and parliament being agreed; but they expressed much joy and scorn over us. It was seriously debated and considered whether we should go on to preach or no; but it was carried in the negative, as prudent to forbear for some days, to see what the parliament would make of the bill of ease. For thus it was argued,—either they would give us liberty or not. If they did, a day or two intermitting would be no great loss. If they did not, we might better sit still, or at least be out of danger of paying for our liberty; since we could not presume of any favour. March 31st, (Monday.) We heard that the parliament was risen, and the bill of ease not passed. We were now in much uncertainties, not knowing what to do. Minding a petition which Mr. Hollinworth did use,—Lord, if thou wilt not show us what thou wilt do, show us what thou wouldest have us to do!

We continued in our interruption till April 30th, (Wednesday,) and then, (others having began before me,) I began again. And the Lord heard me in this thing; and we had our liberty for above half a year after this, without any molestation at all. But God was pleased to put me upon much exercise at this time. 1. I was greatly censured and blamed for laying down; insomuch that I was forced to write a large narrative of the whole matter as my apology, to my friends at London. 2. My friends when I began again, came

upon me most earnestly, that I would preach twice on the Lord's day; the liberty so uncertain, and persons not satisfied with reasonable liberty. 3. Within a little while, I understood that my Lord Delamer took it exceeding ill, that I had begun again before his letter came. He had indeed dealt honourably with me, and taken much pains in the thing; and though I was necessitated to what I did, and he did give way to it, yet I was forced to do it before his letter came. And this I was forced to apologise for, and was under the exercise of my mind about it for much time; almost as long as any liberty lasted to me. So little capable have I been of any freedom that was unmixed, and that had not some clog and great alloy annexed to it.

June 15. I preached at the meeting place, on Isaiah lvi. 5.

July 21. I set out for Worcestershire. When I came to Stourbridge on Tuesday night, I thought it a providence that Mr. Avenant should come in, who gave me an account of my son's health; and that Mr. Broadhurst should go thence in the morning towards Lancashire, by whom I could so soon write home. July 24. When at Shelsley with my son, I had this reflection, — My heart is kept in awe by the care of Daniel at home; if I be better for this care, it is better for me. I was at Witley from Wednesday till Monday, August 4th, where I had my first acquaintance with that excellent person Mr. Foley. August 5th, I came to Seabridge to the house of my dear brother Machin; where we have had many a sweet opportunity of converse and communion with Jesus Christ. The next day I preached there, and had the comfortable company of many old friends. We came to Bartomely that night, and home the next day, where I found things pretty well.

October 2nd, (Thursday.) We went to visit our friends at Carincham, where we were till Tuesday, October 7th. I preached at the licensed meeting at Hermitage on the Lord's day, where I met many of the first people I was related to. I had occasion at Carincham to remember sins and mercies upon the place; having lived a year there about twenty-four years since. October 30th, (Thursday.) A private day at Caleb Broadhead's was disturbed;

and upon this, our meeting intermitted at the public place, and never recovered to this day. I was persuaded by the justice to forbear, to prevent trouble. The people were willing to comply with it, as the safest way. I did, after a while, preach on the Lord's day in the evening in my house, and thought I should have been unmolested in that; but continued but till April 26th. And then I was sent for to Strangeways to three justices, and they took course to stop my further work at present in my own house too.

I had much exercise by my friends' great sorrows about this time. On new year's eve, Mr. Edward Mosley taken sadly, that I was sent for in the night; and he lay in a miserable condition till Jan. 19th. January 20th, (Tuesday,) Hannah Worrall hanged herself. That day my friend and neighbour Mr. Matthew Greaves was lost on the moors. The news of it came to us January 24th. He was brought home in a horse litter January 31st; and lay under the surgeon's hands in a miserable condition some months.

March 28th, (Saturday.) I had had letters before from Mr. Harris about it; and now Mr. Cole, in his way to London, was with me to prosecute an invitation of me into Ireland again. But after some little trouble they were satisfied, and ceased their motion.

April 25th, (Saturday.) Amongst many sorrows, things go sadly for liberty, which is the greatest sorrow of all. I find in poor Mr. Jones's case, (and it is well if it prove not so with me,) that the indulgence, as to outward things, will have done great prejudice. Yet if good hath been done, no matter. The next day, April 26th, the justices took course to stop my preaching in my own house.

May 1st, (Friday.) This day Mr. Adams and Mr. Holbrook met here, and all the afternoon was spent in wrangle; and at last Mr. Adams fell foul upon me. I desire I may get good from what he said, and be humbled in a sense of my insufficiency for my work, or indeed for any work. May 3. The news came to me (Lord's day, at dinner) of the death of my dear friend and brother in the work and patience of the gospel, Mr. Edmond Jones; who died last night, of a short sickness. A great breach it is upon us. He was a true-

hearted serious man, and a faithful minister. The Lord awaken us! The next day, being May 4th, Mr. Tilsley preached at his funeral at Eocles, an excellent sermon on 2 Tim. iv. 7, 8. The truth is, in speaking of what a minister should be, he said enough to humble me in that. I know how much I fall short of the character, which yet is but necessary, and what will but make a saving bargain of it.

The condition of the nation and church is very sad. The pitiful uncertain foot that things stand upon. Religion on tiptoes. Division and enmity at a prodigious height. God's hand remarkably out against us, so as it hath rarely been, in such concurrence of so many things. 1. A destruction of corn and hay, in the time of it. 2. Great loss of cattle. 3. Great dearth. 4. Great want of money. 5. Inveterate deadness of trade. 6. The late sad storm, with the dreadful effects of it. 7. A threat in the present great rain to prevent the fruiting of the earth. 8. A miserable security and senselessness among the people notwithstanding all this.

May 7. My wife and I went towards Hoghton Tower. Went but to Hilton Lane this night; and the next day to the Tower. Just came in both days before great rain, the latter thunder and rain; which we counted justly a merciful providence. May 18th, (Monday.) By appointment of my brother Steele, I went to the Grange; he promised to meet me there. I stayed two nights, but he came not. It is providence that hath thus ordered it, and I must submit. It was not yet a journey lost. 1. In that I visited my old friends, whom I had not seen for too long a time, and not but for this seen them now. 2. In that accidentally for company only with Mr. Martindale, I called of Col. Venables, a person I had never been acquainted with; and he shewed me great kindness, giving Mr. M. for me four pounds, which was very surprising, when I designed no such thing, nor expected. It was a considerable and seasonable supply. How soon could they lessen all my troubles in such a way as this!

June 11th, (Thursday.) I was with young Michael Buxton, who was an hopeful young man, and now began to fall into melancholy. His condition much to be lamented; but it is far better than sin,

which is the condition of too many as young as he. June 24th, (Wednesday.) Upon occasion of some passages about Mr. Adams and Mr. Eaton, &c., I had occasion to say, O the weariness of this world! talking, and lying, and prejudice, there is no end of it. June 29. I had about this time an account how comfortably God hath provided for old Mrs. Wollen, who was left in debt, and is under great bodily disability. And yet now her daughter is married to an honest man, and he has taken her to him, and carries with all kindness to her, so that she hath much rest, and hath nothing to do but be thankful. Mr. Wollen's memory must not suffer by his readiness to entertain good ministers. According to that of Psalm xxxvii. 25, (according to Dr. Hammond's sense of that place,) seldom a merciful man whose posterity is not cared for by the Lord.

July 8th, (Wednesday.) I looked for Harry, but he came not. I have thought at this comfort that I count of in seeing him, lest any great cross should attend it, which I would hope should not, though it is ordinary in such cases. For, 1. My joy is allayed, in that his conformity is a kind of reflection upon me. 2. I have so many other burthens upon me, that may keep me from over enjoying him or any thing. Debts, wants, restraint, discomfort from Daniel, care for provision for other children. However, I must refer all to God, that performeth all things for me. He came to us July 15th, (Wednesday.) July 17th, (Friday.) I was troubled that Mr. Hartley should offer to do us such wrong as he did this day, about the goods in the meeting place. But he is to be pitied. And then I long so to speak to him: unless it may be likely to do him good by it, it were better to say nothing. To speak to revenge oneself, and to give a man his own, is not a gospel spirit.

August 3rd, (Monday.) Harry went from us, and Peter with him. We have had great comfort in his coming over, his preaching being with general acceptance. August 6. I went to Dunham this day.

September 21st, (Monday.) It was the fair day, and I dined at Mr. Eccles's, as I used to do. I wondered at myself that I should fancy so to be there as I did; and did think I should have some

cross in it. And so indeed I had; and it was but fit it should be so. Mr. Sandford was troublesome about the seat in the church with Mr. Mosley; and in his discourse reflected upon me, though very unreasonably.

October 12th, (Monday.) Having heard of Mr. Foley not being well, I set out for Worcestershire, to see him principally. Had good company of Mr. Lister and Mr. Jo. Leech. We went to Bartomely the first night, and the next day got to Stourbridge, thirty-four miles. It was a good providence we got through, for it rained much that night, and the next was a wet day. I stayed in Stourbridge that day; preached at their meeting place. The next day went to Kidderminster, and preached there. In the afternoon, in the street, I light of a market man just going my way, who conducted me to Mr. Wright's house; and so I came to Whitley in good time. Found my worthy friend very ill. And there I found old Mr. Browne (formerly of Stamford) received as chaplain, with whom I had hearty and comfortable society whilst I stayed. The next day I went to Shelsley, and found both my sons well. Surprised to see me, but glad enough. I stayed at Whitley and Shelsley till October 27th, (Tuesday;) and then Daniel being come for me, we went to Bridgnorth, (whither Harry brought us,) and the next day Daniel and I came to Shrewsbury by two of the clock. I was kindly received by my old friend Mrs. Hunt, and preached the next day at their lecture; and upon their importunity, and the great rain, I consented to stay till the Lord's day was past. I preached twice and repeated at night, and was abundantly tired.

November 1. At night after, I had but a tossing night after my great pains. On Monday morning when we got up, about five, it rained smartly; yet it pleased God to take up the rain, and the weather and way were made tolerable. We called at Drayton, where the minister, Mr. Millington, whom I never knew before, shewed me much kindness; and we came that night in pretty good time to Bartomely. And I found my dear friend at home, which I was glad of; and it would have abated my comfort if I had not found him. But above all, I could not but be sensible that all weariness should be taken away as it was, that I felt it not in the least

all the journey. The next day (being November 3rd) I got home in the evening, and found mine pretty well. November 9th, (Monday,) I was meditating in the evening. Just then unexpectedly came in Mr. Cawdrey and Mr. Grey, whose sweet and pleasant company we had this night. He went into Yorkshire, and returned November 26th. November 28. The sad miscarriage of Mrs. Stamp, Dr. Mallory's daughter, is a matter of much sorrow. The Lord help us to pray for our children, that they may never misdo at so sad a rate.

January 10th, (Sabbath.) Being at Hulme, about nine I went up, and stayed above till almost eleven. Was sensible of my great weakness in that without books I am so little able to be alone. What should I do if cast into prison, and kept from books? What a thing is this disuse! Yet I am not able in my thoughts to hold communion with God for a longer time. January 18th, (Monday.) Upon the receipt of letters this night about Harry's removal to Stoke, and so for Peter going some way, for which I was so unprovided. I was indeed vacant, and wanted business, and now I have work enough for my thoughts.

February 16th, (Tuesday.) About three in the afternoon, I was present at the cutting off of John Barlow's wife's leg. A sad and dreadful operation; yet the Lord helped her with it. What miseries doth sin breed upon us! And what cannot the Lord help us to bear!

March 8th, (Thursday.) It was a merciful providence that when upon the death of old Mr. Johnson, I was in danger to have been removed out of the house I have dwelt in so long, Mr. Wroe (as was said) intending to have it, unexpectedly, when I had thought Mr. Adams had come to tell me to remove, he came to tell me he had taken the house for his seniority, and was contented I should continue in it as his tenant; which I took for a great mercy.

April 5. I received a letter from my son Henry, then at Oxford, about admitting his brother Peter; about whom I have laboured with much difficulties, as to supplies, for his going thither. But God wonderfully stirred up friends to help, my brothers sending seven pounds ten shillings, and my brother Steele five pounds,

which was a present great furtherance ; and he was settled at Edmund Hall, under Mr. Butler. But he suddenly removing from the college, and Dr. Tully, for want of health, not residing, he after (I hope to his advantage) removed to Brasenose, and had much help from Mr. Hammond, fellow there.

On March 27th, (Saturday,) I was with my cousin Mosley at Edward Neild's a while, discoursing of some business. Whilst there Mr. Browne came in to speak to him. And after he told me it was for him to move the Warden to bestow Tattenhall upon him, a place void by the death of Dr. Moreton, and by the Archbishop of York's prerogative lodged in the Bishop of Rochester's hands for the Warden's use. There were soon many suitors for the place. When with my cousin I never thought of Harry, till March 30th, (Tuesday,) it came into my mind to move about it. And I wrote to him my thoughts and desires, if he thought it likely to stir in it with this proviso, not to prejudice Mr. Browne if he stood in any fairness for it. He wrote me word the Warden refused Mr. Browne, and that he thought it was not disposed of; and he thought, if the Warden was moved, it might succeed. I was then in my thoughts very quiet to use means about it, and yet to be content if it take not, because it may not be so good for him as I expect. I got my cousin Mosley some days after to write to the Warden, which he did. I heard nothing of it till April 6th, (Tuesday,) when casually meeting with the Warden at a funeral, he took notice of my cousin's letter, and told me that he should have been mighty glad to have gratified my son, but he was partly engaged and could not well come off. I told him I should by no means desire any force in the case, but thanked him for his kindness however. One Mr. Tarbuck, who had been curate of Sephton, and married Dr. Moreton's daughter, and had many children, had moved for it, and upon letters received from Mr. Marsden and Mr. Hunter, (both which wrote in his commendation,) he thought to bestow it upon him; which accordingly he did. April 20th, (Tuesday,) I went to Liverpool to preach at Toxteth Park; and there inquiring of Mr. Tarbuck, found that he was under weakness, come to town to take physic. And though some gave him up for a dying man, I thought not of it, but,



that being spring time some physic might recover him. But then I heard that his distemper was from his intemperance. One, casually being asked about him, said, he might recover if he would keep a better diet. This news I brought home to the Warden, he being just ready for London. He was greatly troubled, and complained that Mr. H. and Mr. M. should be so unfaithful in their testimonial. But he said it was gone out of his hand. And so it went out of my thoughts quite, being well satisfied in the providence of God in the thing.

In this interim Mr. Upehan, vicar of Acton in Cheshire, died, and my cousin Mosley gave me notice of it, and put me on to mind Mr. Cawdrey of my son. I wrote to him about it. He showed his hearty readiness to promote it all he could, and told me Sir Thomas Wilbraham was the patron of it. Mr. Leadbeater and Dr. Banne joined in a letter to Mr. Edgeley, Sir Thomas's chaplain, about him, and we sent away a footman with the letter towards Chester, and thence towards Chirk Castle, whither they said Sir Thomas was gone; but he was returned back to Weston in Shropshire, and the messenger returned with the letter again. I was not satisfied that I had used means in the case, but sent him again to Bartomley to be directed by Mr. Cawdrey whether to go to Weston or no. He ordered him to go; and upon receipt of the letter Mr. Edgeley gave an account of the many competitors, but that he should be put upon the file amongst them; and so it was judged fit he should come over to preach. The day fixed for him was May 30th, but the letter reached him not time enough for that day; but he came over to preach the Lord's day after, June 6th, and Sir Thomas Wilbraham was over, and thither we went, but found that Mr. Edgeley was like to accept the place himself, which I was not troubled for; only if he had saved us the charge and trouble of an eighty miles' journey, we thought it had been but friendly. But Harry went back very cheerfully, as not desirous of the place, it being a great parish, and too much business in it for so young a man; though I believe his coming over was to his advantage, in that by preaching there he was known in the country.

On June 22nd, (Tuesday,) I heard by Mr. Finch that Mr. Tar-

buck was dead; went to the Warden about it. He told me he had heard of it, but he knew not that the power of presenting remained with him, and expected to hear from the Bishop of Rochester about it, and yet professed a willingness to befriend Harry. No letter came the post after, and, June 25th, the Warden said he would write to the Bishop of Rochester that in case the title was not past, and that none else was presented, that Harry should. I looked upon the thing as scarce likely, and so was very quiet in the business, and did not form my mind to any expectation in the case. The Warden expected an answer to his letter within a week, but several posts came and not a line, which he himself wondered at, but concluded the Bishop was from home, and that that was the reason, and I rested quiet and not thinking much at it. On Saturday, July 10th, unexpectedly the Warden sent for me, and told me he had received no letter, but the presentation for Harry was come, which I did greatly admire at. Upon this I wrote away by the Monday post to Harry, to come away; and on Monday morning exceeding early I set out to Wimslow to inform my cousin Moseley, and to advise with him, who was heartily glad with the thing, and gave me his counsel. I went then away to Bartomley, found my tutor at home, who was surprised with the tidings, and very kindly went with me towards Tattenhall the next day. We had before us to smooth the way all we could, to get a fairness in the people to receive him; and then the curate in the place, the people had generally petitioned for him, and I confess I was concerned about that, as thinking a man of such interest should rather have been preferred than a stranger. When we came to Tarporley, we found Mr. Sherard at home, who received us very heartily, and was glad of the news, and offered us all assistance; was ready to have gone with us, but upon further thoughts, we concluded it more advisable for him to go himself, (which he did the Thursday after, to good effect.) We found Sir John Crew, lord of the parish, and had some tenants, and his interest Mr. Sherard secured for us. The only considerable house and estate in the parish we there also found to be Sir James Bradshaw's, and his favour I knew how to procure, viz. by my cousin Roger Manwareing, who had married his sister, and so he

wrote to him, and he did his part. And for the care of the curate, we were relieved from it in such a way as was not to be desired; for we found him a man of a blameable life, and so no otherwise to be regarded by us than as a poor man and an object of charity. Our care then was how it stood with the Bishop, because the original title is in him, only it passed from him for this turn by prerogative. We feared lest he might stand upon Tarbuck's presentation, or otherwise demur upon us, there being, no doubt, enow that would be gratified by such a living if it could have been loose. I was also thoughtful about the time lest an elapse might be near, and was satisfied, in the way to Bartomley, by a country fellow who in discourse, upon inquiry, told me that Dr. Moreton was buried when Sir Thomas Belot brought home his lady, and that was the 4th of March. It was also a special providence that Mr. Cawdrey, over night, was greatly indisposed, and yet the Lord revived him, insomuch that he was able to go this day with me to Tarporley and Chester. He went to the Bishop at seven, and, after some discourse of other things, he named Tattenhall; the Bishop told him that the Bishop of Rochester had presented a Non-Conformist's son to it, but spake without any offence towards it. Mr. Cawdrey then took hold to give him his character, and the Bishop seemed very glad of it, and thus he was prepared for it. I did from Chester write again to my son, to hasten away, (which was July 13th,) and when I saw everything so smoothed, I could not but worship God and bless him, and would fain hope that the Lord would bless it for the good of the people's souls, and for our comfort every way. He came to us on Saturday, July 24th, preached at the church the next day in the afternoon. My cousin Mosley with us, and we concluded for Chester on Wednesday, he very lovingly going with him to the Bishop. We met at Northwich on Wednesday July 28th, and came to Chester in good time, and his presentation accepted, and things set in order, so that he was instituted the next day at noon. The Lord also shewed us much favour in the forwardness of George Smith to lend him £10 on this account, for some others I relied on had it not just ready. We came to Tarporley that night, were most kindly received by Mr. Sherard, who had prepared the business, and went with us the next

day and gave him induction, (being July 30th,) and the chief of the people very civilly met him, and were very friendly towards him. On the Lord's day he preached there, and we went that night to Churchen Heath, to my old friend Mr. Colley, who lives within two miles of Tattenhall, a great addition to the mercy, to have so good a man, an old friend, so near a neighbour. On the Tuesday we went with Mr. Sherard to Tarvin Lecture, where we met with Dr. Arderne, and several gentry and ministers. Our great difficulty was about the tithes. Many desired to have them, and we saw we should displease some if we pleased others; and at last by advice we concluded to gather them, and this none could except against, and so we set the leading of them to general content, and it is thought the best way for him too. We continued the curate for half a year, and so on Thursday set home for Manchester August 5th, and my son staid with us till the Wednesday following, and so returned towards Stoke again.

When my son Henry came over about Acton, he found my cousins at Caringham here, and here he left them. But Daniel, unknown and unsuspected by me, privately married Mrs. Jane Lime, about June 13th, (though the precise time or manner of it I never knew to this day.) It was a great surprise to me when I heard of it, and it hath been a great exercise of mind to me all this while, and I looked upon it as a counterbalance to my mind to keep it in exercise in fear and care, lest on the other account I should have surfeited and been too much lifted up with hopes. I did not see anything in the thing, but it might as well have been transacted by friends as by themselves. Yet, that no one was privy to it, do exonerate us all from blame, whatever sorrow we may share in and not be excused from about it. I had thoughts, June 20th, (Sabbath.) This business of Dan's is very weighty upon me. The matter coming out and owned, he brought her home to us, (Wednesday) July 21st. Great company went to meet them, and I prayed (and I bless God for it) that none of all the company had any hurt that day. My son came the Saturday after, and found the Caringham friends here again. I thought, in this affair of my son Daniel's, of the great statesman that still was for devising safe ways *out* of business in case they miscarried,

as well as ready way *into* them, though probable to succeed. According to the fable of the two frogs, that in summer, when all the plashes were dried up wherein they used to have water, one of them was for going down into a deep well, for there they should be sure of water enough. Ay, but says the other, in case we go down and there be no water, how shall we get out again? So if the well have no water in this case, there is no getting out of it. A good caution to persons not to make adventures nor run hazards in such weighty concerns as these of marriage are. Yet the Lord hath since mercifully overruled the affair, that friends concerned do carry friendly, and whatever she has I believe she will not be hindered of, and may have it with love; and this is a great mercy, August 20th.

August 27th, (Friday.) I had very sad dreams this night, of dying a violent death, and the dread that was in my soul upon the point of laying down life.

October 19th, (Tuesday.) When I was in bed, a letter came from Mr. Ramsden to me, which made my thoughts troubled and my sleep less settled this night.

November 22nd, (Monday.) I read over Dr. Tuckney's sermon on Phil. iii. 5, about birth privilege. Christ is better than it. I cannot but say I have it, especially on the mother's side. My grandmother, a precious Christian, and great-grandfather, Dr. Thomas Sparkes, a famous religious divine, and, as I have heard, descended of some that were confessors at least in Queen Mary's days. What I shall derive to my poor children of it I know not, my conversation so uneven and unexemplary, not having done what I should have done in their education. November 27th, (Saturday.) I sometimes think of Luther, that said he had never known the use of the Psalms but for affliction; and indeed I now think I am gotten into the Psalms by my troubles, and therefore began to-day to collect what passages did suit my present condition. Passages I can feel and relish now, that at another time I cannot. This is the day of the month that I reckon my age from. I am now complete forty-eight. A sinful and sorrowful life I have had, and yet have received abundance of mercies too. November 29th. After nine this night the letters came from Harry, Allerton, and Wymington, all welcome

letters from dear relations. Though my spirit is so broken by some late letters from London that I am gotten into the old dread of the post night, lest I should have some sad news, it is a mercy I may now have one quiet night on this account.

December 6. This was post night. And I found towards the post's coming in, I was basely afraid; that I am ashamed of myself. Surely this is a great pusillanimity. But December 9th, I was, when merry with my neighbours, charged afresh with letters from London about Daniel's business; and they put me into wearisome circumstances again. Sabbath day, December 19. Upon honest Mr. Lawton's preaching on Job xlii. 2, I was set to meditate on Eph. iii. 20.

January 8th, (Saturday.) After a tedious journey to Prescot about selling Daniel's land to raise money for his present payments, and labouring to and fro in the thing, I heard at last that his wife wanted of her age; which made all endeavours seem in vain, and the present urgency still continued. I am in so many other troubles about necessary supplies for myself, and for provision for Peter, that it may please God to take Daniel off me. January 18th, (Tuesday.) Thomas Stockton, that offered himself to help in Daniel's business, there was obstruction in it. This business was full of strange difficulties. Mr. Blundell came over and bargained for the land; would lay down £170, which would answer Daniel's present occasions; but his wife's age being uncertain, security must be provided for the time. Thomas Stockton offered to be one. I offered Harry for the other: he was refused. After, Mr. James Hilton was willing to join with Thomas Stockton, and he was accepted. And so Mr. Blundell came with the money, and deeds were sealed. And when the bonds were to be sealed Mr. Hilton signed, and Thomas Stockton demurred; which was a strange part of one who pretended friendship. But God was pleased to put that disgrace upon me. And after Mr. John Partington came in, and I needed him not. And the Lord was pleased to keep all harmless, (which I would have given much to have been assured of in the year's time that those bonds lay out.)

February 22. My son Harry came to Tattenhall about this time;

and it was a startling providence that Mr. Chetwin should be dead that came into Aldford but at Christmas. This should stir me up to be thankful that it is not so with my son, his neighbour.

March 11th, (Saturday.) I was now at Walton, (at Sir Richard Houghton's,) with my wife. I am kept in awe by my suspense about news from home.

April 1st, (Saturday.) I read in Ranew about meditation; a duty I have ever been unskilful in. April 17. We were now about removing the goods out of the chapel, now our liberty there was utterly extinct. We had a meeting about it, which was not to content, but is of instruction to me, to see how men will be biased and led by passion and prejudice, and base ends. But it is wisdom to misken (as the Scotchman says) all these things, so as not to lose half and cowardly friends, nor to exasperate such as are not friends; quietly to take unkindnesses, to prevent their doing mischief. April 20th, (Thursday.) I went with Mr. Cawdrey into Yorkshire to Barneston, to my old friend Mr. Robinson. We went over the bishopric of Durham to Southwick and Sunderland; and at our return I preached at Barneston, April 30th. I was weary, yet greatly refreshed in the opportunity of liberty of service that day.

July 3rd, (Monday.) John Leech surprised me with the account of one (whom he would not name) that is disposed to set apart the tenth part of his income, and sent me forty shillings; a great kindness to me. But I rejoice that the spirit of the gospel doth prevail in any, especially at such a time as this is. Phil. iv. 17. July 9th, (Lord's day.) Mr. Richard Holbrooke died of a fever this morning. July 27. I received a letter this night from Harry, which gives an account of some indisposition that he was in when he wrote the letter, (which was 21st instant.) Just this time twelvemonth was he inducted into the living.

January 11th, (Thursday.) I had all my children with me for some days together, which was a great mercy; but the Lord laid in great abatements. 1. From my wife's indisposedness. 2. The weightiness and difficulties of Harry's affairs, he being now in suit to her that now is his wife. 3. Daniel's unhopeful, at best greatly doubtful, condition. 4. My own uncertain state, being now writ to,

to come to London about the Lady Donegall. These are great alloys.

February 18th, (Tuesday.) I set out with Peter, on horseback, for Oxford. We called at Tamworth February 14th, and there lay in design to see my sister Ann. I had there the company of my old friend Mr. Langley. The next day we turned off at Coahill to Fensend, to see my cousin Sarah Fulford, (my sister's daughter, newly married :) we baited there. We were conducted to Warwick, and came to Southam in safety, and in good time. The next day we got to Banbury in good time; and in the streets, met with two men going for Oxford, who led us a nearer and better way. February 17th, at Oxford I understood that Peter's degree was obstructed; which did trouble me. But I counted it a mercy that I was there, that I might see how things were, and to take care about it. I went for London by the coach on Monday, February 19th, and left the business to the care of his tutor, &c. But the week after he came up to me to London, and sent all his things away into the country. I hoped to have gotten him out at Cambridge, but those who had obstructed him at Oxford denied him at Cambridge; and so in this thing I was utterly disappointed. Yet it was some content to me that he was not discouraged, but satisfied to wait the issue of it. And now being at London, I was in a few days brought to the Countees of Donegall's. I soon perceived that the place would not fit me; for having been an housekeeper near thirty years, I could not well frame to a life of service and attendance. There was some trouble in satisfying the lady; but I was forced to stay with her five weeks, till she went away into Ireland. It was a very uncomfortable time to me, but of much instruction. Freedom was more precious to me afterwards. I then stayed for the weather some time before I returned, preached at several places, and the Lord encouraged and assisted me. The first Lord's day, February 25th, I preached at Mr. H. Ashurst's. Mr. Baxter came in to dinner, in design to hear me preach in the afternoon; which was a real surprise to me, and I was a little discomposed. However, the discourse was accepted by them that heard; it was a signal mercy to me.

March 1st, (Thursday.) I went with Peter to see Bedlam. A



sumptuous place of sad residents! What a mercy it is that we are spared in this kind of affliction, which is such a universal seizure of all that makes life worthy the name of life. March 10th, I preached the Saturday lecture for my brother Steele.

I stayed in London till April 19th. Heard of the death of Mr. Edward Mosley, and of the hasty (as I thought it) proceeding of my son Harry, in his marriage. But that day we set out by Bedford coach, and had good company, and came to St. Alban's in good time. The next day we were for Bedford, but broke the axle-tree of the coach twice that day; so that instead of going from Bedford that night to Wymington, we thought it well that we got to Bedford that night. And so on the Saturday we came to Wymington, where we found my brother from Allerton; and on the Lord's day I had the comfortable opportunity of preaching. Stayed Monday with my dear relations, and on Tuesday we parted with them. And I and Peter went to Tosseter, where we met the Castle coach, where we had the company of Mr. Gregson; and we came to the Castle on Friday night. And the next day we came home in safety, through the good hand of our God upon us. On April 28th, I found my Harry married.

May 8th, (Tuesday.) I desire to be thankful that I see the bonds come in, wherein Mr. Hilton and Mr. Partington were bound with me and Daniel, which have been out now above a year. It would have been a sad thing if they had not come in. May 10. We parted with my son and daughter, and cousin Colly and his wife, and Rose, this day.

June 19th, (Tuesday.) We had a thanksgiving day at Edmond Taylor's, where was a strange occasion taken of mistake between Caleb Broadhead and my wife, which was a great trouble to me. But the effects of it will not easily be passed off I doubt. We went the next day towards Tattenhall; and this business was a burthen to poise my heart all the while I was away. We were at Chester fair June 23rd.

July 1st. I joined with my son at a sacrament at Tattenhall.

July 14th, (Saturday.) Now came some intimation of my call to London from Deadman's place. July 19th. I was in fear of

trouble as to this London motion. July 23rd, (Monday.) My dear friend John Leech died this morning, as in some time after did his brother-in-law John Partington, two new friends that were truly kind to me. I now wrote letters to my brother Steele, to Mr. Alderman Ashurst, and the people, that I might a little further understand this matter of Deadman's place. Mr. Steele was come this way before my letter came, and it was a good while before I could hear a word from any of them about it, till, August 10th, I received a letter from Alderman Ashurst, which put me upon acquainting my friends here with it, that so I might do nothing without their consent; and so I did this day acquaint some of them with it, and their answer was very civil and kind, and I gave a true account of it by that post to the Alderman, and there was to be a meeting about the business at the Alderman's the Tuesday after. But this letter of mine to the Alderman came not to hand till six weeks after, (choose where it was lodged all that while,) and so the Alderman could not move in the business, and at the meeting there was nothing of any great moment done, and it was left to my brother Steele to give me an account of it. I was upon a journey with my son, and no letter came of three or four posts; but it came when I was gone, and so no answer could be returned till I came back, which was September 6th; and after some other letters, which still left me in the dark, I resolved to go to London to be satisfied.

August 12th. Poor Mrs. Williamson, in her distemper, now can scarce make things meet.

August 22nd, (Wednesday.) I set out with my son towards Worcestershire, and the Lord favoured us in the weather and way. I saw my dear friend Mr. Cawdrey, and the next night at Prestwood Mr. Illingworth. August 24th. Going over Redstone Ferry, I fell coming out of the boat, and the horse trod upon me. This is Bartholomew day. We went, August 25th, to Stoke-Edith. On the Tuesday I went to see Colonel Birch at Garnston. Coming home by Hereford, in a very plain place, Mr. Crowther, (who rode on my mare, to ease me,) he stumbled, and flew clear over. I am affrighted within myself at the danger I travel in. August 31st, (Friday.) We came from Stoke back to Shelsley. The Lord

showed me much mercy in the kindness of my friends at Stoke. September 6th. We returned back to Manchester, and in the way heard of the death of my reverend and dear friend Mr. Angier, which did sadden me no little.

And now, the latter end of September, I resolved to go to London, Mr. Salstonstall intending to go with me. I wrote to Newcastle about the coach; the letter miscarried; we sent down a special messenger, but he came too late, for the places were all taken up, and so we were forced to stay till the week after. And so, October 6th, being Saturday, I set out for Newcastle, to be ready there on the Monday to take the coach. The Lord favoured us in the way and weather this day. I was revived at seeing many of my old friends at Newcastle, where I kept the Sabbath. On Monday night Mr. Thomas Poole came in to me, and lodged with me at Brereton Hill. Tuesday night, October 9th, we lodged at Ansley. Saturday, October 13th. Coming near London, we had some suspicion of knaves; I little to lose; but yet God saved us from them; but the fear of it makes us sensible of the mercy of being kept from such dangers.

At my coming to London, several of the people met me at the inn, and treated me with great kindness. October 14th, being Lord's day, Mr. Baxter preached the forenoon. The next day, being October 15th, I went to my brother Steele. Mr. Parsons and he and I went to Mr. Lawrence, and thence I went to the Exchange and met my friend Mr. Hulton; we went together to the Alderman's, and there I found letters come up before me to tie my best friends from meddling in my help, which was a great trouble to me. I heard Mr. Baxter at Pinners Hall on the Tuesday, and so walked with him on the way, and discoursed with him on my affair. He spoke well of the people, which others did not; but he said there was two things to be considered: 1. Whether I could leave Manchester, which I must judge of myself; 2. Whether the people, being poor, were able to make such a maintenance as I might need. I expected them this night, but they came not. On Thursday night they came and made their proposals. I was unsatisfied in their parting with Mr. Parsons, and as a means to get off, stood very peremptorily upon engaging but for one part of the day, counting it necessary to be at liberty for some other place, to gratify my friends in the City, and to

make out my necessary maintenance; and I was advised by my friends to break off with them. Notwithstanding, I preached with them two Lord's days more, viz. October 21st, 28th.

November 4th. I preached in the forenoon at Mr. Rowe's place. In the afternoon at my brother Steele's. November 9th. I have several things upon me at present that are pretty weighty. 1. The difficulty of Deadman's business. 2. The trouble of Manchester people and relations. 3. The trouble of preaching on Thursday. 4. The want of time for reading Mr. Baxter's papers. November 15th. I preached at Mr. Baxter's lecture, at Fetter Lane, on John i. 47. The notes I had not with me, but the Lord helped me; but it was a necessary and seasonable allay that I had, about one questioning the pertinency of my allegation of Genesis xxvii. 15, about apparel. I had no notes nor no books, and so might easily mistake; yet I find our English annotators make for my guess in the case. This I knew not till I came home, and it served to cure me of all conceit of that service whilst I was in town, and it was well for me. Things framed strangely, past my thoughts, as to my call here. I was every day more and more satisfied, and my friends too. So that if the Lord open the door out at Manchester as well as he seems to make a wide door open here, I am inclined to come hither. I had thought to have set out on Monday, November 19th; but that I could not be ready for, but was fully minded for Thursday, November 22nd; but Mr. Mear (upon the account of his father's death at Manchester) could not be ready for Thursday, but resolved for Monday, and for his company I resolved upon Monday. I had much comfort in Mr. Mear's company, and might have got much instruction from the company of two gentlemen that went in the coach with us for Ireland, one Mr. Belfore and Mr. Eawood, two gentlemen, but sadly debauched, yet carried very civilly with us. I came on Saturday December 1st to Tattenhall, where I found my children in health.

December 3. I set out from Tattenhall: it rained. I tarried not till I came to Mr. Martindale's, with whom I dined. His sad case about his son I am greatly affected with. The Lord pity and help him. I came in safety (though weary) home about four.

Found that my poor wife had been much iller than I knew of at London. But it was mercy that we met again.

And now my new difficulty is here. The opposition made strong against my removal, and the issue is greatly doubtful. My friends in town came to me, and I was loth to be judge in my own case, and therefore did refer it to the judgment of my brethren. Accordingly they met January 11th. And they determined my stay, (without any respect to my liberty of service,) on condition that some speedy advance should be made to pay my debts, and that they should raise my maintenance to near thirty pounds per annum; which they pretended and thought they had subscriptions for. I was troubled at my own weakness that I was so disturbed at the time, and could give no answer to it; nor was I at all satisfied in it.

January 12. I had an uncomfortable night, especially after I awaked. I dare not tear myself away hence, and I know not that I can be here with comfort. Nicholas Dernely, a considerable bearer in my maintenance, he dies about this time, December 26th. And Edmond Taylor, a most sincere true-hearted friend, he fell sick, and died in this interim, February 1st. I was pursued with affectionate well-penned letters from London; and being in great doubtfulness of mind, having occasion to go to Bartomely, I advised with Mr. Cawdrey, and he helped to draw up my case, to be proposed to the divines at London, and to act as they resolved. (January 29th.) At my return home, (February 5th,) I had another meeting of some of my brethren about it; and the case was agreed on. But they would have it sent to some remote ministers in the country, as well as to London; and so it was: to Mr. Leadbeater, Mr. Briscoe, &c. This was to balance the opinion from London. But when the returns came, they at London voted for my stay here; and after, their's from Liverpool, advised my removal. But after some time, it came to that resolution, slid into it; and nothing of the conditions secured, nor indeed performed. The casting vote from London came February 18th; on which my thoughts then were, The will of the Lord be done, though this business be oddly carried.

December 18th, (Tuesday.) Daniel removing some goods to the other house, and Madam Mosley sending her man and cart to help him, the man had a very narrow escape of being slain.

In this interim Peter had a tedious winter journey to Cambridge, upon fair hopes of taking his degree there: which was strangely prevented by underhand (as I thought undeserved) malice of some here. I had the news of it February 21st. My son Henry over with us; and so preached February 24th. And on Saturday night, this business of removal was discoursed a little, and caused some bitterness, and fresh perplexity to my mind.

But March 28th, (Thursday,) Thomas Evans died of a short sickness. A grievous breach the Lord hath made upon the family, and upon the place; and particularly upon my weak interest in this place. He was a very knowing good christian. A true and entire friend to me, that dearly loved me. A man of some estate; free to contribute himself. He was active and willing to gather from others; heartily minded it; did it sincere; and was a man of interest, and well beloved. Was a man of temper, dispassionate and obliging; and so could do more than any other whatsoever.

December 28. I went on foot to Jo. Beardsall's to preach. I was very thoughtful as I went about a business referring to Daniel, in which I was much disappointed.

January 5. In the midst of my losses, I read over the history of the Marquis of Vico; which may be very much to provoke to zeal for God, and to patience under lesser trials.

Great stir we had this March and April about poor Mr. John Partington's will. One may gain instruction from what we see of the effects of the world, what a plague an abundance is! What quarrels it sets! It is better by far to be secured from want (if God see it good) than to have anything more than enough. But one may love the world to destruction that never has any great share of it. With great contesting this business was ended April 20th. April 16th, (Tuesday.) My son Daniel had a daughter born. It was baptized Jane, May 7th. His wife died May 10th, and was buried May 11th. A sudden and severe providence; and I was much grieved at it. It was a strange providence that I had offered my dear friend Madam Lady Hoghton to have gone over into Cheshire to have enquired about the motion of Mr. Bruen, that was now made to her. I waited but for her letter to that purpose, and

it came not till now; when I was utterly disabled to go. And the business went forward; which I believe had been hindered, if I had been gone. But it may be for good.

And now, May 17th, when I had all this while waited for an answer from Cambridge, this night there came a letter that the business was hopeless. And that very night I received a letter from my brother Ashmole, that the Bishop of Oxford and the Vice-Chancellor had been with him, and he had mentioned Peter's case to them, (he having had some former knowledge of it,) and they desired to see the case. And I forthwith sent it; and they immediately dispensed with his terms, and made way for his degree there. Now I could not but take notice of the coincidence, that this letter should come with the other. So like an antidote. May 30th, (Thursday.) My old friend Mr. Matthew Robinson called of me, and was concerned for me; speaking of more danger than I had before apprehended. Though he was satisfied upon discourse with Dr. Bann, that they had taken the likeliest way with me.

June 9. I had a letter from Wymington, which gives an account of the great weakness of my brother Stephen; and but that I am senseless, as well as useless, I should be greatly affected with it. I did pray as well as I could for him; and particularly that God would remember him for good, for the kindness and faithfulness which he bare a share in with our elder brother towards us, when we were left orphans indeed. June 22nd, I had the news of his death: and the next day heard of the sudden death of Mr. Thomas Edge, minister. He had been with me in my sickness, and was much concerned about it; and now is gone. An awakening providence! June 30th, I received a letter from my brother Thomas, which acquaints me with my brother Stephen's will, *i.e.* that he had left me forty pounds. He told me formerly of one hundred pounds: but it is the Lord's will, and I desire to be content.

July 30. I read in these collections, as I had time this day. Sure my life hath been a life of great troubles. And yet the Lord hath taken the memory of many of them quite away, (so little hurt have they done me;) that I had quite forgot many smart passages, if they had not been recorded by me. The day after I read in

these old passages. O what a life of sorrows have I had! What sorrows have I needed! What sorrows have I been helped with, and delivered from! And how little have I been improved by them!

August 26th, (Monday.) We set out on our journey for Tattenhall. The Lord favoured us in the weather, and strengthened us for the journey, and brought us to Tattenhall in pretty good time. We went on Thursday, August 29th, to Stapleford, to see our old friend Madam Lucy, where we found my Lady Hoghton.

September 1. I preached at Stapleford. I did think before, that though what I did was just and lawful, yet I questioned the prudence of it. The Tuesday after I was at Tarvin lecture; where I saw many friends. But the content hereof had two alloys. 1. Mr. Fisher spoke to me about my preaching at Stapleford; and though I hope I satisfied him, yet I fear the uncounsallableness of my friend will breed inconveniences which I shall be sorry for. 2. Sir John Crew told me of the death of my cousin Robert Clarke, who it seems was removed to London lately, and is already dead; which did affect me, for he was a worthy man. September 5th, I received a letter from Manchester, which informed me that on September 2nd a fire broke out in Manchester, which was mercifully prevented; and yet that very day, Anthony Cock's barn, with much corn and hay, (at Ardwick,) was burned. September 17th, (Tuesday.) We came home from Chester, and found Daniel come to us; who told us of Capt. Parker falling as he came into Manchester, and broke his arm.

October 3rd, (Thursday.) We heard the first news of the horrid plot which since hath proved so deep and hellish, that hath caused so many thoughts of heart that it hath been a vexation to understand the report. October 6th. My son preached at Salford both ends of the day. October 9th. My son came from Touchet-hole, to advise with the doctors about some ailing in his mouth. October 14th. Peter was now at Oxford about his degree, and was denied his grace the first time, in some impertinent humour and frolic of some unknown person. But it pleased God he got it effected. October 22nd. I had writ a letter to Mr. H. A., but because some words had dropped



in it that might seem to reflect upon his neglect of me, I laid it aside and wrote another letter; for I do not love to seem to take unkindness, and to put any upon using apology to me, for they may spend their time better; and I do not love myself to be grieved in the like way. It may be I have given also some occasion of his neglect of me, though I may not understand it. October 31st. We kept a day on the account of my daughter, my son Henry's wife, being near her time. The Lord helped me to begin the day with that strength which I have not had; and he put it upon us to plead hard for the nation in respect of the plot, &c., and to seek God for poor Mr. Mosley. The truth is, the time seems long that the Lord delays to rise to vindicate him effectually. We know not how to bear the continuance of his unjust troubles.

December 19th, (Thursday.) My son Daniel was married again, at Middleton, to Mrs. Sarah Pares, this morning.

January 3rd, Friday. My son Henry had a son born. My daughter safe delivered. Blessed be God! At this time, as a great allay, we heard of the prorogation of the parliament, which did amaze and trouble most, as a thing so unexpected and hazardous. January 14th, (Tuesday.) My grandchild was baptised at Middleton. It was a very dangerous journey by reason of the frost, yet the Lord preserved us in safety.

May 4th. Many thoughts of heart about public affairs; but no doubt there are many faithful men that are upon the place, that see what we do not see, and are wiser than we, and do what is best in their thought. May 21st, (Wednesday.) I was too hasty with honest J. C. [James Clough] about a little matter we differed in, and it troubled me quickly.

We had the news of troubles in Scotland, which was a great trouble to us, which was a sinful and unseasonable thing; and the news of this continued a trouble for several weeks; and some took occasion to reflect upon us in the pulpit therefrom, which occasioned me to say (July 9th): To hear how bitter some men are, and prejudiced and partial towards us, is a great trouble; but the great business is to see that we be not bitter towards them.

June 23rd, (Monday.) We had some disappointments in our

journey towards Tattenhall; yet this day we set out betimes, got to Buckley Hill by nine, and the end of the journey was comfortable.

July 9th, (Wednesday.) Dr. Banne unexpectedly came in, and it was on the account of his being at Huntingdon upon the occasion of my Lady Houghton's being sick of the small pox, which we were much troubled at, apprehending her danger because of her years. I prayed to God for her, and the Lord did bring her through in some time. July 16th, (Wednesday.) We were brought safe home again to Manchester, where I found some trouble about my son Daniel, with whom his chief friend was displeased.

August 10th, I read in Dr. Staunton's life. How much do I fall short of the holy frame and converse and life of that excellent man.

September 25th. Peter this day ordained deacon at Wigan. The Lord prepare his heart sincerely to be devoted to this work, and make him useful to immortal souls.

October 7th. I heard of the news of the death of my dear brother Robert, which was a real grief unto me. This day also brought forth another evil (from Daniel with his mother) which would have troubled me but that I was impressed before. October 10th. My daughter, Daniel's wife, was brought to bed of a son, whom they called Pares when it was baptized, October 28th.

My dear brother Leadbeater had been over here a little before, and had engaged me to come among some good people in Cheshire (whom Mr. Edge had kept together) once a quarter, to keep them from scattering or closing with some unfit man that might mislead them; and I went to them this first time on November 1st (Saturday); was with them November 2nd, where I met with some of the people that were of my charge at Goosetree, and was glad to have opportunity to see them and to do them service this way. I came back on the Monday to Dunham, and stayed there all night, where Dr. Banne met me. On the Tuesday, as we were taking horse to return, a special messenger came for the doctor to go to Mr. Leadbeater, who was dangerously sick in Worrall. And, alas! he died that night, before the doctor reached him; the news whereof reached us two or three days after, to my great surprize and real grief: he being almost the only one that was left of my first friends. And

November 9th, (Sabbath,) we had the surprize of the sudden death of my cousin Elizabeth Manwareing, at Bagaley.

December 7th, (Sabbath.) My son's man came to us in the evening with an account of his master's indisposition. Dr. Banne prescribed him something; but going to Carincham the next day, it seems the man was forced to fetch him to Tattenhall. December 14. We went with Peter to Stretford, where he preached on Psalm lxxiii. 26.

About this time Mrs. Judith Wollen, (a weak, peevish, jealous, wilful person, but I hope a good woman, and a very kind friend to me always,) would make her will, and would have me to write it. And it must be sealed, and none must know what was in it; no, not those that were witnesses: and they also, must not tell that she had made a will. This was done according to her mind, when she kept her chamber; but was of perfect understanding as ever. (Nay she went out to a private day after this.) She had oft been about it, and would have left me sole executor; but I thought it might be grudged by some friends of her own, though she had none very near. And Mr. Minshul of Chester had joined with me in helping her in her affairs since her husband died, and he and I had been very kind and loving all along; and I looked upon him as an honest good natured man, and so I moved her to join us together and to leave the remainder equally to us, which she was free to do. She then grows weaker. I took all imaginable care of her. Got Dr. Cart to her; and indeed I still thought she might get through it. Notwithstanding, Mr. Lister sent Mr. Minshull word, and he came over, December 26th, (Friday.) She was not well pleased at his coming; but I satisfied her that he came out of pure kindness. I told him what she had done, December 27th, as soon as I saw him, and she also had told him, and said she hoped she had pleased all sides; and this he told me himself, and seemed to be very well pleased, and dined with me on the Saturday. On the Lord's day she continued ill, but still very sensible. And in the evening it seems Mr. Minshull had been framing a new will, and had gotten witnesses ready, and got the pen into her hand, and tried her exceedingly but to make her mark, (as I was told afterwards by a woman that was

by.) Notwithstanding her weakness, she would not till she had spoken with me. Her maid told her I was gone from home, (which was untrue,) but all would not do; (which, considering her weakness, was the special hand of God upon her in favour of me.) She still called out for me. And then when it would be no better, Mr. Minshull himself came to me, and told me what he had been doing, and that she had said she knew not what was in the other will, and such like, which was surprising to me. But I knew my innocency, and self-denial all along, and kindness to him in particular, that I went with him to her, and told her that if she would declare any other will (if sure her will) it should stand for me. As soon as I came to her, she was huge glad to see me; and fell a complaining what a Sabbath day they had led her, and that they would have her sign a paper, &c. I then told her that they said she had said that she knew not what was in the will she had made. She spoke with indignation, They bely me. And she told me only an alteration of a particular or two, which was not left in the will; and said it should stand as it did. Which I declared unto Mr. Minshull and her maid, before Dr. Cart. I knew not whether he was ashamed or no; but he knows not that I know all the circumstances of his endeavours as I do. But what will not a desire of a little of this pelf do? It pleased God that night after he went Mrs. Wollen died; and I forthwith sent for him. She was buried on new year's day. Mr. Minshull's wife was very uneasy, and on occasion rude with me. They confessed they had more than they looked for; and yet could not forbear to shew displeasure they had not all, at least that I had any. But my righteousness shall plead for me, if not at man's day, yet at God's. But I am so weak and unable to bear trouble and reproach, especially about worldly things, that I was weary of it, and wished I had been unconcerned. But God brought me into it. And after two or three troublesome days, they went away to Chester; having, with scolding and quarrelling, got much the better of the division of the goods. I had some friends did stick to me, and so relieved me of some of this unwonted trouble.

But on the Tuesday, January 6th, I went to Hulme, and was fainty and much unwell, and was so taken in my head with some

ordinary quantity of the currant wine that I was troubled thereby ; and desire to be humbled for it, and to take warning thereby, to be cautious for the future, in a sense of my own weakness. On the Saturday after, Jan. 10th, I went to the Grange, where I kept the Sabbath. Was thankful lest I should have met with any slurs in the proving the will ; being unexperienced, and, as I thought, fallen into disingenuous hands. The next morning I went to Chester by eleven. The Lord favoured me in the season, and strengthened my body, and I went to my old friend Mr. Harvie and told him my case, and he encouraged me. But Mr. Minshull complied with me to hasten the business, and without any the least crossing, we got it done ; and I got out to Tattenhall that night.

January 23rd, (Friday.) After the death of my cousin E. M. at Bagueley, some out of kindness motioned Rose to succeed her. As the place was represented, we thought it a providence to have her so near us, so well provided for ; and so she went this day with them thither, and staid one quarter, and we counted it a great mercy to get her fairly off. Dr. Banne and I were going to see Rose on Tuesday February 3rd, and were as far as Stretford, but the waters were out, so that we returned again. On Friday February 6th, we went, but it was by Stockport, and came thither through trouble and some danger of the waters ; found Rose pretty well and cheerful.

Sabbath, February 8th. Mr. Heyrick preached (as oft he hath done) and did most spitefully rail at us all. The Lord help us to carry wisely and humbly under these light and slight contempts. February 11th. We were in some hurry upon the news of the fire at Bagueley ; but my son Henry being come over to see us, Daniel was sent for Rose, and came there just after it, and so brought us word how it was ; not so bad as was told, though a very great providence that so much hurt was done and yet no more was done.

March 2nd, (Tuesday.) I went with Peter on his way to Oxford as far as Barthomley. I stayed there till Friday, came to Carincham that night, dined at Blackden, went that night to Norbury houses, where I spent the Lord's day ; and I returned by Wimslow and Bagueley to see Rose, and returned in safety on March 8th. Poor Peter had a blustering journey, but got well to Oxford.

Soon after he was gone, I received a letter from Mr. Hulton for a chaplain to Mr. Clarke. I mentioned Peter but modestly, but before I received his answer, Peter was motioned into Hampshire to live at Hook, near Odiham, and so there was no further occasion to be denied at London.

April 26th, (Monday.) My son Henry and his wife and child came over to us in mercy and safety this day. May 13th, (Thursday.) We being all at Tucht-hole, it pleased God to raise us this morning by a surprise in poor Betty's sudden and violent sickness, We sent to the town for one of the doctors, but they were neither of them at home; but Mr. Greaves (apothecary) came for Betty's relief. May 21st, (Friday. My son and wife and child went thence. I brought them to the Forest, and so turned off to the Grange, where I stayed till Monday.

June 3rd, (Thursday.) My Lady Hoghton had been a night or two with us about a month since or more, but now unexpectedly came to us. Her dissatisfaction and trouble I desire to be affected with, and do hope the Lord will overrule this whole affair for good unto us all. Sabbath, June 13th. Mr. ——— was preaching in my house, and we had some disturbance. I am troubled that I was in such a passion with Be. Lever, (apparitor,) though he be a poor varlet; but I see my weakness hereby, and how apt I may be to overdo if I should be called to trial. June 17th. I was at Knutsford exercise, where Mr. Cawdrey preached. June 19th, (Saturday.) After dinner Mrs. Dimmock and her husband came in unexpectedly. It filled me with unexpected business. On the Tuesday, June 22nd, they all went away towards Chester. The affliction of Mrs. Dimmock is much to be pitied. The Lord pity her.

July 15th, (Thursday.) The children having been two or three nights at Newhall Green, we went to fetch them home, and it was a day of diversion. July 18th. I desire to have serious and frequent and fixed thoughts of dying. Many things put me in mind of this and that friend, and so of him as gone; as my brother Robert and brother Stephen I must see no more in this world, nor my brother Edge, and dear brother Leadbeater, honest Captain Andrewes, and many more.

July 21st. I brought up this collection out of my diary to this day, for a year past and a little more. And I may say upon the whole: 1. That it hath been a time of such tossing and tottering and uncertainty and affliction, as to the public proroguing and dissolving parliament, and proroguing and proroguing &c. of the new parliament, &c., and strange actings to acquit the guilty, and means used to reproach and slander and disquiet the despised and hated party. 2. I have had much sorrow and fear about my poor wife this year; she hath had several fainting fits five or six times this year, though they have not (through mercy) lasted very long. 3. I had much grief and sorrow about Daniel; sometimes in trouble, sometimes in sin, sometimes wronged, sometimes forsaken by his friends, and sometimes at variance with us, and sometimes not well; and yet God hath poised his mind, and kept me under weight hereby, and yet hath helped me with all this trouble. 4. I have had great mercies and kindnesses from God this year. When I have begun to want, I have strangely at the time had money brought in. I have had several sums I looked not for, as 40s. that Mrs. Lomax sent me; £5 Robert Outbertson of Salford came and gave me, for the sake of his wife that is dead, and had respect to my ministry, a thing I knew not; £4 came in a while since from London that I heard not of till it came; and many other lesser sums, which have hugely helped me in my great charges about poor Peter, and other things. 5. I have buried many choice friends, as I mentioned just before. 6. But I cannot give so good and particular account of any good I have done in this time. The Lord forgive my great sins of omission!

September. About this time my trouble returned to an high degree about my son Daniel. Mr. Wilson his best friend was greatly displeased with him. September 19th. The Warden preached an excellent sermon on Matt. v. 8, about seeing God.

On Monday, October 11th, about one at night, my daughter, after a short and favourable time, was delivered of a daughter. It was baptized October 17th, the Lord's day after, and called Rose. 28th October, (Thursday,) we left Tattenhall. A great mercy that we

have been together thus long, without any considerable abatements of our comfort, but poor Madame Dimmock's eyes. Cousin Colley's distemper, and James Kelsall's wickedness, are humbling matter to take home with me. We came safely and comfortably home on October 29th.

November 6. Mr. Samuel Leech of Warrington I was with at the fair. His children are all comforts. Poor Richard Nicol's are all discomforts. If most of mine be comforts, how kindly am I dealt with! November 13. Now was the parliament sitting. Things look sad and uncertain. November 20th, (Saturday night.) It pleased God to bring work upon us by Betty's violent and dangerous sickness. It was so extreme that Dr. Banne and Mr. Greaves stayed with us till twelve. Means used the next day had not the expected effect. A most racking pain; and, by fits, it continued upon her a whole week. November 26th, I received a letter from Mr. Ridley, which brought the news of the death of Alderman Aahurst. One that feared the Lord above many, whose loss to us and the Church of God is very great. But, he is entered into peace. November 30. I understood by letter of the dismal state we are in. And I heard of the fierceness of some others against us, even at such a time as this is.

At this time it was very sad with us. The small-pox raged, and was very mortal; several hopeful children taken away by them. Mr. Edward Greaves's eldest son died December 3rd. Mr. Barlow's eldest son died December 6th. Richard Hanson had but one son, and he died. William Booker buried a very hopeful son December 15th. Little Sarah Leech, a pretty sweet child of precious Jo. Leeche's, deceased, was buried December 21st. February 15th, Mr. Higinbotham had a little son died also of the same disease. Martha Taylor's son March 2nd. William Hibbert had a child also died of the same distemper April 2nd.

December 18th, (Saturday.) I went to visit Jo. Pyke, who was sick. It grieved me to the heart to see his wife so ragged; (the daughter of good Mr. Bath, and he the son of honest Mr. Pyke.) Good Lord, what sin brings upon poor wretches even in this



world! December 28th, (Tuesday.) Mr. Adams, in a journey, died at Brasington. An awakening providence!

March 4th, (Friday.) Rose was suddenly and dangerously taken this day. Others are taken away by the like or less beginnings, as a daughter of Mr. Butter's this week. March 25th, (Friday.) Matthew Greaves was buried, who died of the small-pox. I was sorrowful for it. March 27th, Mr. Holden preached at the church both ends of the day; but I spared myself in the afternoon, and kept in with my own family.

April 6th, (Wednesday.) Little James began to be unwell, and it proved to be the small-pox after a time. He had them comfortably, and they were kindly, and he came well through them. At the same time the Lord visited both the children at Hulme, and four children at Dr. Banne's; and all escaped. The Lord dealt severely with three families, Mr. Hooper's, Mr. Butler's, and Michael Pimlett's, in taking away two apiece; it being all their present stock.

May 17th, (Tuesday.) I visited Sir Thomas Manwarcing at Peover. Was there two nights. May 29th, I was at the Grange; but unwell.

June 7. I heard from Oxford that Peter had taken his degree of Master in Arts in Oxford. Which is a mercy, because he hath had former troubles in the like affair, though all for good. There was a sacrament June 14th. I was taken up in meditation of the covenant. And so set out (June 15th,) towards Maxefield. I came to the house of Lawrence Downes, who was one that received good from my ministry, many years since. And the next day I preached to a great many of my first acquaintance in this way. I had thought to have preached on Psalm xxxiv. 19, but was diverted to preach on Mark. ix. 24, about faith. A subject I had preached on the days before, and so I was able to recollect it. And I did it upon this very account, as being of more universal and main concernment to souls, not having been on that side this twenty years, and not knowing when I might come again. After dinner I went to Maxefield on foot, to see Mr. Heyhurst, and some few others I was acquainted with. But being spent with

preaching, I was strangely overset; not with any quantity that I drank I am sure, but by my weakness to bear; insomuch that I was, when I came into the air, under a kind of deprivation. I was in the hands of dear friends that were tender of me, and I hope would not be scandalized at it. But it was an humbling to me; and it may be, saved me from being puffed up with my preceding work, and must be matter of caution and watchfulness to me for the future. For, through my weakness, that may distemper me which may be lawful, and not at all excessive to another.

June 22. I was thankful this day that I have any peace in my family; that these little exercises begin to decay; that they are seldomer, and go off sooner than they use to do. That Mr. Jo. Hinde is like to live, (who at this time had been dangerously sick,) I account it a great mercy upon many accounts. 1. For his own sake; that he may be fitter to die. 2. For his relations sake, his mother and his newly married wife; (though, poor woman, she got the fever with tending him, and fell down when he recovered, and died.) 3. For the town's sake. He keeps out a worse, and is himself useful; a tolerable quiet man. These were my thoughts then; but in twelve months' time, he makes himself less desired. Has learned to reflect and rail; and it's to be feared is elevated by his second marriage with Mrs. Page's daughter, and is less obliging, &c. 4. For my own sake, because of the trouble I must have had with Peter; for relations would have taxed me with neglect if I had not stirred in it. And indeed I had no heart at all for it. 1. For that I do not love to move, where I might be denied. 2. If obtained, it would be with envy, and grudging, and reflection. These nonconforming men can have nothing for them. They can let their sons conform; and they can conform to the means, though not to the orders of the church. 3. It doth not go well down with me that my son should do all to the height, just where I am non-conforming. It would not look so well. 4. It would hinder my out work in private. 5. I do also count the place too burthensome for him. He must be a drudge, and able to drudge too, that is in that place. June 27th, I heard how some raged at my preaching, which did a little discompose me.

July 11. I had been now at Barthomly, to give a visit to my dear friend Mrs. Cawdrey; being languishing, (for she died within two or three days after I had been there.) I have seldom gone abroad with less particular burthens upon me, than at this time. It is sure, that I might be more free to bear a part in others' afflictions. And there are enough of them. As the constant pain and languishing of Mrs. Cawdrey. The great disappointment and breach at Dunham in the death of the Lady Conway. I met the Lord and Lady in their return from that fresh blow. The crosses of Mr. Poole, in the death of one child, and the clandestine marriage of another. Two young men buried on Saturday at Barthomly, when I came thither, that were drowned. A poor hopeful young man, (one Hassal,) distracted. O what sorrows these are, to be taken notice of in one day's journey! July 23rd, I received an unhandsome letter from Mr. Minshul of Chester, which I was so weak as to be troubled at. But I am wronged, and it is the less matter. July 24th, I was in Cheshire. Had much pain in the night by the wind, and rose by six; and it continued, to my great discouragement. Yet when my work begun, (for I desired if it were God's will, that I might not work in pain,) I was mercifully freed; and was helped in my work, and was revived afterwards. July 29. I read in the morning about humility. If I were badged with humility, I should not fret as I do in this case about Robert Chadwick. 1. Who am I, but I might have deserved it. 2. It may be in some other respect I do deserve it. And 3. Why may not I be slighted, though not deserving? This was a mistake about Mrs. Wollen's legacy to him and his wife, which was left by word of mouth, which Mr. Minshull would not have paid; and I was contending for it, and ordered it to be paid, but he thought I had not intended to pay it. But Mr. Lister satisfied him of my innocency and kindness in it, and so our friendship continued. This July 29th, (Friday,) we went to Tattenhall, and the Lord brought us safely thither, old and young.

August 3rd, (Wednesday,) Peter came to us out of Hampshire, in safety, and well.

And September 9th, (Friday,) Rose and I set out for London.

We had the civil company of Capt. Slater; and we got to London on the Saturday, September 17th, where we were kindly received by our friends. September 24th. Mrs. Brown was with me, whose condition was very distressful for present want of forty shillings to pay her rent with. I did not know what to do, but I borrowed forty shillings, and on Monday morning went from Warrington to her at the Hey Market and gave it her. And the Lord repaid it me in the more than expected kindness of friends to me, which I took as reward for this charity to her.

October 4th, (Tuesday.) My brother Richard came to London to see me, and stayed with us till October 13th. There were three sad cases he told me of, which I was really affected with, and did for some time pray about them. 1. was my cousin Hannah Newcome, my eldest brother's only daughter, who is extremely melancholy and most disconsolate. 2. a poor woman of Wymington that hath had a child of her own, and a nursery died suddenly with her, and is almost distracted with the grief of it. And 3. old Mrs. Robinson, that lies in continual pain, unable to stir. October 15th, (Friday.) I was a little troubled this night. I do see that a man can promise himself no worldly quiet wherever he is, if he be but where a letter may come to him. I was now in some thoughts, first, for yesterday, that I was somewhat disappointed in respect of acceptance; for I had preached at Mr. Ashurst's, and Mr. Baxter had preached before me an excellent discourse about the covenant with children and their parents. I preached, but my discourse, as I thought, was not so adapted to the occasion. The second thing that troubles me is Mr. Lister's letter, about Mr. Minshull's crossness. The third trouble is about the main of my journey, concerning Rose, lest I should not leave her to her mind, or to her convenience, occasioned chiefly by some disappointment as to Mrs. Randall. October 21st. I joined with Mr. Baxter again in a private day at Mr. Lane's. I see how much I fall short of what I should be, from what I see Mr. Baxter hath attained to, who hath constant peace, but is troubled only that he cannot live in the joy of the hope of heaven. October 26th, (Wednesday.) I took coach for Lichfield. It pleased God I had the company of a fine gentle-

man, which was a great comfort to me. 27th. We set out from Woburn before day, and might have been set down in the dark and dirt by the breaking of the coach, but God prevented it, and only showed us what might have befallen us. We have the better journey because we have not much talk, (the Countess of Arglass being reserved,) and so not troublesome nor sinful. We came to Lichfield on Friday night, October 28th. I came that night in safety and season to Mr. Cawdrey's, where I kept the Sabbath.

Sabbath, November 27. It is now this day fifty-four years since I was baptized.

December 13th, I first heard of Peter's being married, which was a great surprise unto me. And the Lord was pleased to keep me in suspense about it till January 3rd; several letters miscarrying that were written to give me satisfaction. December 31st. I was just without money this day, and the Lord sent me in a very merciful and unexpected supply.

January 16th, (Monday.) We were at Touchitt-hole. There is great need of watching the heart in such times of diversion and vacancy.

March 30th, I set out for Tattenhall. I desired I might have thoughts several miles long. I stayed at Tattenhall till Tuesday. Found my Lady Hoghton at Stapleford, and so was with them on the Lord's day, to mutual comfort. I returned home on Tuesday before 5th, (being April 4th,) and found my dear friend Mrs. Howarth, after long pain and misery, just dead.

April 13th, (Thursday,) Betty went to live at Hulme. The God that hath ordered it, I hope in design of mercy to us.

May 27th, (Saturday.) I set out after two for Cheshire, and was strangely in the street struck off my horse by an unruly stone-horse. The child was with me, and was hurt in the forehead. I felt myself hurt in my foot, and turned back again; and Mr. Minshull came to me and applied a sear-cloth, for my foot was swelled. I was much surprised with the providence, but I was loath to disappoint the people, and so adventured to go; and Madam Mosley sent John Leadbeater with me. It pleased God, I was not much pained, and came to Knutsford in time; and went

in the evening to Thomas Pots, and went to bed (as I was advised) soon after I came in. I went out of conscience to visit Ellen Nicholson (who lies so weak) before I went, that such a neglect might not have risen upon me.

June 4. The Warden preached on Prov. xi. 12, about despising any man. Indeed he said so much about poverty, that one would almost be in love with it. And the truth is, I should have been less comfortable, if I had had a great estate; for the cares of an estate, I am apt to think, are more troublesome than the cares of want. June 17th, I was affected with the news of the sudden death of Mr. John Jolly. This quick passage is a mercy to such as are prepared for it. I heard the lecture at Knutsford was put down. What rage is this? Professed opposition to the means of good. June 18th, I read Mr. Ranew; especially his thoughts on death, which doth concern me.

July 1. Mr. Matthew Leadbeater over with us. And he told me what a confident report they had in Cheshire the last week that I was dead; and how much some were concerned about it. And they had it with this circumstance, that I sickened on the Tuesday and died on the Saturday, (June 18th and 17th.) And this report prevailed two or three days. Famous Mr. Gouge died in his sleep, so sudden, that in all probability he himself hardly perceived it, when it happened, says Dr. Tillotson of him. I oft dream I am dead. And at some time it will be no dream, but will be so indeed. July 3rd, (Monday.) We had a day of prayer at Hulme. Mr. Leadbeater preached excellently well on Acts iii., ult. July 6th, I got out by eight towards Street Yate; and found when I came there, that I was mistaken a week, and so had that journey in vain. But the Thursday after I set out again, and my horse proved resty, and would not go; insomuch that I went on foot above one half of the way to Mr. Valentine's. It pleased God I got relief there by another horse, and came to James Withington's in time. July 7. I got to Holmes Chapel by eleven. Then Mr. Leadbeater went with me, and we got to Newcastle in good time. I found Rose come, and my brother Steele, a good mercy, and a great many of them. Many friends together this evening. Great

mercy to have so many of them alive; and the more, in that they had been possessed with the report of my death. One of their company that came down with them in the coach, was going from them this evening, and was thrown in the dirt, and came in again in great vexation. A mercy that all of us have escaped falls and hurts. That I should have no trouble from waters, when the coach was stopped by them five miles off, and they were glad to get to the town on horse-back. But a mercy also that they got in so well. The flood, a sore judgment to see people toiling to get their grass off the meadows, till compassed about with the water. The next day, being July 8th, we came to Lawton, and so to Barthomley, where we spent our Sabbath. And the next day, by Carincham, (where we dined,) we came by night safe and comfortably home. July 16th, Mr. Row preached on Matt. v. 5. We have need of meekness to hear ourselves unjustly reflected on, whilst meekness is preached on. I heard this night of the death of John Allen of Knutsford, a good man, one that feared the Lord above many. Isa. lvii. 1, 2.

August 4th, (Friday.) I went to give a visit to Sir Ch. Hoghton and his lady, having not seen him before since his coming to the tower. August 13th, being Sabbath day, I would fain have discoursed of good, and others were not so ready. Sometimes others are disposed, and I am not. So hard is it to get forward anything that is good. August 31st, (Thursday.) We set out for Tattenhall.

September 8th. I had, upon return from seeing my Lady Calveley, at night, a great pain in my head. But it pleased God I was better the next day; and my daughter, about five in the afternoon, was delivered of a daughter.

June 28th. I preached a sermon on the account of the death of that honest, laborious, and useful man, Mr. John Jolly, at his house in Gorton, on Phil. ii. 20. And discoursing that such like-minded apostolical men were rare, every one not a Timothy, so naturally to care for the state of the people; in giving some reasons why they might be rare, I did say something that it seems gave offence to some. I was told of it July 25th; and the complaint was, that

I should with much vehemency (they said angrily) reflect upon the Independents about their membership, and church-covenants, and such like. I was much surprised at the thing, and I was so far from designing any reflections on any, that I could not remember anything of it; but it was averred to me that such words were spoken, and taken very grievously. I being to preach the sermon again, on the entreaty of some friends, (which I did July 27th,) I found out the business. 1. In my notes, the third cause why such ministers were rare, all that is written is in these words: "There are so many things among our people besides these things that may easily take us off. People are cross, and full of controversies, &c.; and these things oft discourage, amaze, and weaken the heart of a minister to the main thing he should drive at." 2. Now it should seem I did enlarge upon this, how church controversies had hindered ministers in the business of souls, and so mentioned their disputes about membership and relative guilt, &c., and laid load upon it, how this diverted ministers, and disheartened them from the great work of winning souls. 3. I did not say any thing but what was too true. All religion has been disputing and quarrelling about modes and church government. The more knowing of the people, many of them, grew heady and giddy, and ran away from their own pastors for purer ordinances; and a man would scarce have appeared altered and disposed to a better life, but presently he must be perplexed where to fix himself, and forsooth who to join with. And some of our brethren of the congregational way were not without claim this way, in receiving any that offered to be of their church, if not soliciting them to come over to them. I do remember at Gawsorth, when some thereabout began to be awakened by my ministry, within a little while William Barret (a ruling elder of Mr. Eaton's church of Duckinfield) was gotten amongst them, to a day of conference, in design to have promoted the way, and these barren notions filled men's heads, and hindered religion in the power of it. And it cannot be denied but that many worthy ministers then in place were unduly forsaken and the congregation weakened by the withdrawalment of the best of the people in pursuance of these notions. 4. But it should



seem this is a sore place, and must not be touched; and it gives me occasion to think a little further of this matter with some trouble. 1. That men of this way should not be sensible of any wrong they did; that they overrun and discouraged such ministers as now they would be glad to sit under. That God hath scattered them that first wandered. But 2. It is apparent that Episcopacy hath hardened and confirmed the separatists; and because the Presbyterians are forced in their practice to do like them, therefore they applaud theirs as the better way, and it is taken strangely that any should doubt of the Jus divinum of this their church way. 5. Yet from all this I do not approve nor justify this way of reflecting on any party. They may be good men, and think they take the right way; and whilst they hold the faith, and maintain holiness, why should I judge them? Why dost thou judge another man's servant? I would not be so dealt with. It is grievous to us to go to church, and to be flirtd and flung at, as oft we are; and why should not others be as unwilling to be reflected at as we are? Nay, Mr. Th. Jolly lately preached here, and did censure our practice of joining with the public service, and I was angry at that; and why then should I touch at their principles and practices? 6. I have this to say, that I did not design to reflect. It came incidentally upon me; and I can truly say that I do not personally know one man that heard me that is that way. I suppose there might be some such, though I know them not under that character, and so could not intend to reflect upon them. 7. And further I say, I desire to make this use of it: 1st. Not to think myself too good to miss it; 2nd. To be sensible of my need to constant divine help; 3rd. To be more wary of my present extempore enlargement for the time to come; and 4th. To be sure to take care of reflecting for the future upon any that differ from me, whether they be on the right hand or on the left, whether they be such (as I think) are behind me or beyond me.

On September 14th, (Thursday,) I went on towards Chelford. On Rud-heath I was going to Carincham, but I thought I should be nearer my work, and that I might do more good and get more good among meaner people, (and besides I had lately been there

too,) and so turned and went by Goosetree, and so to G. Low's in Chelford. September 15th. The Duke of Monmouth went through Chelford toward Gawsorth, about which there was such a deal of spiteful trouble raised afterwards. Yet I could lay to heart Edw. Fitton's condition. What a prosperity the Lord hath broken, and for what good and righteous purposes! Sabbath, September 17th. I had done with the people by twelve, and so in the afternoon I came to Winsham, where I had hearty welcome. I humbly desired that the Lord, that sent me sometimes more money than I expected, would be pleased (if it were his will) that it might stay a little with me, and not to be fetched away unexpectedly, as oft it is. September 18th. I thought to have called at Utkinton, but did not, and so met Daniel in his return home near Tarpurley, (who had been at Tattenhall since I came thence, at the baptizing of Elizabeth,) and so I ordered some affairs by him, and heard of the dangerous sickness of John Barlow, the most accomplished of all the town for piety and charity, inward seriousness, and great fruitfulness. I have cause earnestly to seek to God, that he would have mercy upon him, and upon me also, to spare him, if prayers may prevail for the life of a man. I was in fear, upon my return, which was September 22nd, to hear of him; but, blessed be God, I heard he was recovering.

October 2. Now I had three things upon me from one place. 1. Daniel's unwise absence from his home and affairs, that require his presence. 2. His wife's sickness in his absence. 3. The renewed ill-usage of Jane. Indeed, I need waking in the night to set me straight, and on work again. October 26th, (Thursday.) I was forced in to join with Mr. Minshull to end a tedious suit between Mr. Mosley and Mrs Worden; and we did end it, though very hard on his side. But it saves more money and trouble; and it was peace dearly bought, but may be worth the money. But the next day I received a severe reprimand for what I had done, to check the vanity of my mind. But it was well for me. I did what I did for peace, and could have wished myself out. But who am I, but I may be reflected on by my friends!

November 5. It being Lord's day, Mr. Row preached on Gen.

xlix. 6, a neat sermon to the occasion of the Powder Treason; but with some parallel reflections on Dissenters. In the afternoon he preached a studied invective on Psalm cxxix. 5. What a sad condition are we in, when men can bitterly preach against the Papists, and with the same breath against Dissenters, as those that hate Zion, because they cannot in all things comply with the present constitutions! November 10. We came to Whitley, and lost our way to Shelsley; but we got safe thither, and the next day got to Stoke by two. They represented the way so terrible, that it proving tolerable, I was greatly comforted, and with some toil and much patience, we got in comfortably. November 14. In the afternoon, I had Mr. Otefeild's company, (being desired to speak with him, and it seems he coveted it too.) And indeed, if I be instrumental any way to his settlement, it is more use than I thought I should have been of, and worth coming such a journey. November 15th. We went with Mr. Foley to see his park. Had a tedious small travel, but were preserved from falls, when Mr. Clarke with us had a dangerous fall. The Lord shewed before our eyes, how he hath preserved us in our journey. I had also a deal of opportunity of doing good with Mr. West, an hopeful young man, grandson to Mr. Stanley Gower, whose assistance I desire to make out by prayer to God for him. I had after opportunity of serious discourse with Mr. Clarke. November 17th, we returned back, and got to Shelsley by three. November 18th, I came to Whitley; and had some time alone, and spent it in prayer to God for the church, and nation, and friends, &c. It is good to draw near to God. Nov. 19th. I spent this Sabbath at Whitley. Mr. Wright in public. And in the family, (and to the family only,) I preached on Matt. xvi. 24. We set out from thence November 20th, and came to Prestwood by three; where we found hearty welcome and good and cheerful company. November 21st. It rained sadly in the morning; but it proved a fair day, and we came to Tern-hill by night. I stayed the Thursday at Tattenhall. On Friday, Nov. 24th, I set out from Tattenhall. I designed to have dined with Mr. Sherard, but he was gone out; and Mr. Aldersey and Mr. Read too. I thought myself disappointed, and went on a little

grudgingly, but jogged over the forest, and got to the Grange. November 27th, I set out from the Grange soon after sun rising, and was toiling at it till two. And then, by the good hand of my God, I got home that day three weeks that I set out, and found all in reasonable health. I was, by pre-engagement, forced out the next day to Mr. Mort's.

And on Friday, December 1st, I was forced to set out again for Cheshire. I came readily to Stockport, and so to Adlington. As I rode by Norbury Chapel, I thought of Mr. John Jolly, who, for preaching there, was fetched up to the council; and of that passage that the chancellor (set on) set out his supposed crimes with so much rhetoric, that he almost persuaded him he was guilty. I went to Lawrence Downes, where at six I preached, the Lord assisting me; and I was refreshed to see many that I had had comfort in when I was minister at Gawsworth, now twenty-six years since. I set out the next morning for Carincham. A young man that brought me on the way, I wished him to return. He said he liked my company so well, that he would go a little further; for he could soon in his time again. I thought then it concerned me to make my company as profitable as I could to him, and so did bend my discourse to be as serious as I could; and the young man parted with me with tears. I was affected with the passage, and thought how Paul remembered Timothy's many tears; which probably were tears of love towards the apostle on such an account. I desired to rejoice in the mercy, and to pray for the man. I saw Gawsworth, where I had lived, and had occasion to remember my first ways in Christ, many infirmities, and many mercies. I came to Carincham, and thence to Chelford, where I light of three good friends together. And from thence went to Norbury houses; where, the next day, the Lord helped me to many of my old friends. I prayed in the family. After all, I came in the evening to Wimslow, in safety and comfort. Blessed be God! I returned home the next day in safety. And the weather fair, for all these winter journeys. December 7th. We kept a day with a few on the account of poor Mrs. Johnson, whose son is gone aside.

January 19. It was a content to me, that in reading Mr.

Allein's excellent Life, I was surprised to find this written at the end of it: Sic mihi contingat vivere, sicque mori. And I am satisfied it is Peter's hand. Some young men would scorn a fanatic life. I am thankful mine are not so. January 25th, I preached to two or three, on the desire of Mrs. Dickenson.

About this time we had great affliction about little Jane, who was badly used; insomuch that we were clamoured upon that no course was taken about her. And after much contesting, Mr. Wilson fetched her away, February 19th, and placed her from them; which, though it caused a great distance amongst us, yet it was a thing necessary to be done. February 24th. Daniel and his wife carry wretchedly and rudely, after their shameful abuse of the child. It is an affliction and shame to me.

March 20. I went to visit Mr. Samuel Harmer, an old forsaking friend, who hath been sick. I am glad I went to him, if it might be any benefit to him.

April 19th, (Thursday,) began a great trouble upon me. My wife unordinarily ill, and old Jane mistook and went for Dr. Banne, which then she should not have done. It proved matter of great unkindness, as it might well on his part. But we expected my son Henry over just now; and on Sabbath morning, April 22nd, Dr. Banne was sent for unto him. The doctor was under disgust, and was not willing to go; but was entreated, and did go.

A business lay upon me. It was with reference to Samuel Woolmer, who had sometimes what money I had, and when I wanted did still supply me. He kept no accounts, so that none can claim a penny of me; and by his kindness to me always, I believe, if he had been asked on his death-bed, he would not have left me debtor; and leaving me but an equal legacy with others, might argue he had regard to what he had done before. Notwithstanding, I could not make accounts to clear myself, and I did resolve to pay it when I was able; at least, to leave charge about it when I died. But it oft met me as a kind of secret injustice, (at least, it was doubtful to me,) and this trouble set it on; so that without further delay, I put it into a way secretly, by a

special particular friend, to discharge it to the full; and it was done. And I might have waived it, and with some 'pretence too; yet I was in capacity to procure my ease on this account. I believe Samuel would not have asked it. However, the Lord ordered it as a trial to me whether I should be just or no.

May 17th, (Thursday.) We went to visit (my son and I) the Warden after his return from London; and his poor wife scorned to look at us. I was troubled that I took notice of it to any one. Spernere se sperni. May 28th. I was troubled at a flower that was gone in the garden; but I was troubled at myself, for being troubled at so little a thing. Poor Peter disappointed at Aldermary. Had hopes of Blackfriars, May 27th. June 5th. Still disappointed. June 12th. His matters were a little mended again. June 19th, I heard he was chosen to Aldermary; and Mr. Stretton gave a good account of him. July 3rd. Fresh disappointments. So July 10th. On Sabbath, June 10th, my wife exceedingly weak; insomuch that I stayed in with her in the afternoon. I read Mr. Baxter's Dying Thoughts, which came in just now, and was concerning to me by this providence. Daniel came to see his mother; but carried very passionately and shamefully. The Lord pity him.

July 2nd. It was a mercy that the Lord sent me in money this night, when I was forced to borrow in the morning to pay my rent. July 7th. The Doctor showed me a letter from the Warden about the plot, which did much trouble me, in that he says it was so horrid, and is so certain. Oh, what a sad thing is it that such scandal should be given to our holy religion! They are happy that are innocent, but they are sure to bear a share in the reproach. But all this is under divine providence, and shall be for God's honour too. It is a sad and dangerous time. How may we be brought into trouble and danger, and know nothing! The Lord protect the simple! I was in grief about my wife, but there happened to me this day (Saturday) a thing which I know not but I shall keep secret whilst I live from all persons whatsoever, since the Lord was pleased to make it secret. It was not a matter of sin, I bless God, but a matter of the greatest doubt and danger that ever I was in in my life, and it occasioned many a prayer to

God to help me with it. But I am apt to tell my mind to some others at least, but this was such a thing that I durst not trust another with it; yet I was loath to trouble any friend in the world with it, but to keep silence was pain to me. (This was Mr. Ferguson's coming to me in disguise, flying upon the plot. I durst not discover him, nor own it to any that he had been with me. I only got him some direction for his way to Dunham, and he went from me quickly. I never told this to any person living till King William was crowned. I found this secret a burden, and that true of a secret—It is too little for one, big enough for two, too big for three.) July 13th. A time of great amazement and trouble. Mr. Booth fetched away. July 16th. I said about poor Peter, If I may hear tomorrow of some reviving to poor Peter, how thankful should I be! But July 17th, I had a letter from Peter of his sad disappointment, after hopes of settling, which did grieve me. But I prayed to God, our chief and almighty friend, for him. We had the amazing news, at the same time, of the cutting of the Earl of Essex's throat in the Tower, the Lord Russell, with others, condemned. But saddest of all, if they should be so left of God as to be guilty of so horrid a conspiracy; and in truth this was my burthen all this time, more that such men should attempt such things, than that it was discovered, or that they suffered. I am too distrusting in Peter's case. July 24th. My son Peter's concern no better, but I was better able to resign it to God. The news of the death of the Lord Russell came at this time.

August 4th. I was in some thoughts for money, and it pleased God to send me in 20s., an unexpected legacy, from Mr. Aspinall, left me by Mr. Broadhurst of Sturbridge, which I desire to be thankful for. August 28th. There came a letter to me this post, superscribed to me, but under an abusive title. I was not at home. The superscription induced the constable, my friend, to open it; a wicked thing, signed by Ferguson, a person I never had letter from in my life, and know not his hand. But the constable seized it, and kept it to show the Justices, and so I was delivered of this sham. Others were treated the same way at this very time. A copy of the letter is in the collection of public things.

September 1st. We heard of my son Henry being ill again, and of his recovery. My wife's tickle state is a constant awe to me. Then I had a sleighty business about Edm. Travis that served me to chew on two or three days; then the letter business, that hath exercised two or three more; and now my son's unwellness. So that as one goes another comes on. September 18th. I heard of Peter's settling at Aldenham, a great mercy, for which I desire to be humbly and heartily thankful. September 19th. After dinner I called of Mr. Minshull to have paid for the things my wife hath had, (which were many, and some of them costly,) but he very kindly gave it all, which I take as a great mercy, and do pray that he may not lose his reward. September 25th. The Lord hath revenged himself on the Turk, that set out so blasphemously against the Christian name. He can make this to curb the pride of France.

October 15th. I had trouble about an overture for my son Henry getting a mandate for a pre-election; for it should seem Mr. Hyde was about such a thing unknown to us. But Dr. Cart, for me, but asking a question about it, Mr. Hyde nettled and ran about, and gave Dr. Cart very unfitting language, and all for nothing. The business came to nothing. October 31st, (Wednesday.) We were to go to Duckenfield, but stayed past all time of the Doctor and his wife; but it would have troubled me more if they had stayed of us. But all was well; we came time enough, and returned home in very good time.

November 14th. I was with Mr. Samuel Eaton at a day of prayer on the account of his wife. November 15th, (Thursday.) Mr. Jolly came to me, and he made a great preamble that I was affrighted to think what scandal I had given. But at last it was that I had said something about going to the public, (which, as he represented it, I do not remember neither,) but it being my principle, I was less concerned. November 19th. My son and daughter were over with us. It pleased God my wife had a very ill fit in the night. November 21st. My son and daughter and Rose went to Touchet-hole this evening, so that now we are as empty as we were full. November 22nd. The Lord gave us a



good night, but my wife is afflicted in her eyes, and thus the rod continues upon us; and the truth is, our way of living doth seem to require alteration, and unless the Lord make some change in public circumstances, or in our own private ones, to lead unto it, I know not how to direct my way. November 27th. This is the day of my baptism, and I now am past fifty-six years — many more years than I counted to have continued; and yet how little have I done all this while! I was troubled at the dirty denial of the pulpit to my son, and it was, forsooth, to make way for Mr. Ja. Heyricke, who was big of a railing discourse on 2 Sam. xviii. 31; and this very morning came the news that Mr. Booth and Hamden, and all that were in the Tower and in other places on that account, were released upon bail. So that his discourse was almost quite subverted and past date.

December 19th, (Wednesday.) I found at my return from Hulme, this day, my poor boy sadly burned with gunpowder. December 23rd. A small company got in this morning; at night one had some hint that notice was taken of us this day. But the observation of us was only by friends that meant us no hurt. December 27th. I heard to-day of Mr. Barbar's death. But I sit still and commend that affair to God, praying that that may be managed with kindness and love among friends. And though my friends did not carry wisely nor kindly towards me, and I fear will be punished in their choice (of Mr. Hanmer, a man infamous, &c.) for their obstinate unfriendliness, yet I look at God in it, and conclude it was his will; and therefore I take myself concluded and satisfied.

January 19th, (Saturday.) Mr. Richard Fox died this morning. He had been weak long. I had been with him the week before, and he expressed himself of his own accord, very sensibly, that he had missed it, and did design to live otherwise if the Lord was pleased to spare him.

Daniel had now been confined by sickness many weeks, and the extremity of the season hindered all means that might have relieved him; so that now, January 20th, his condition seemed more doubtful. I went and sat with him the evening service time. I endea-

voured to discourse of the main things as well as I could ; but his weakness is a great affliction, and it would be a wonderful mercy if the Lord should yet spare him. January 21st. My son Daniel's condition I am not so sensible of as I should be. It is not patience, but security and carelessness ; and I must needs say this, that the Lord testifies against me in this thing, in that I have desired the world for him, being afraid of his want and temptation by it to do dishonestly ; that this I have desired for him, and have not been so concerned for his eternal state as I should have been ; and how sad may it be with me if he die in a sad uncertainty for his soul, and in a sad condition for the world too. Wednesday, January 30th. I had such a cold, I could not go to church, and therefore I got help (under the number) to keep the day in private, and put in the weak estate of Daniel. Mr. Wilson sate that afternoon with him, and had great satisfaction of his change — the first time I could hear of any such thing ; I was glad of it. But the next day my son came over from Tattenhall, about business of his own, and the Lord helped him to be very useful to his brother, to deal plainly and home with him ; and he was as willing to acknowledge as he was to charge ; and particularly spake bitterly of Mr. Allen's meeting, and said they were a company of wicked men, that derided religion and made a mock of hell, and that if the Lord restored him he would testify against this course and company. But the Lord saw good not to trust him ; for on February 7th, (Thursday,) at night we were sent for unto him, who seemed to lie a dying. I stayed with him till eleven. I thought of a passage in prayer at his birth, which came strangely to my mind just now, which I endeavoured to second : that mercy might be found for him when he went out of the world. He died at two of the clock next morning — a sad (though first) breach that the Lord hath made upon us. The Lord hath taken off some of the edge of the affliction by giving in such (by me unexpected) hopes of his repentance, and also that for his sad outward condition, that a mischief for disgrace was prevented by his dying this last night. We buried him the next day, being February 9th. And now we have done with Daniel. All that is left is to remember him a little ;

but it is pain and grief unto me. February 15th. I am sad by fits on this loss of mine in my poor child. February 17th. I preached to my own family on Acts xxi. 14, a discourse prepared for Mr. Hooper; but before I preached it I had this breach of my own. Things are discomposed and difficult about Daniel. It will be hard to preserve any credit of honour to those that have sinned and dishonoured God. April 3rd, (Thursday,) his widow was delivered of a son, baptized that day, named Daniel. It was sorrowful to me to reflect on the loss of my son.

January 21st. I awaked about two, and was framing myself to thinking instead of sleeping, and was thinking now how long probably I might lie waking; but I was cured of that presently, being called up to go to Mrs. Hooper, who was very ill. She was in child-bed, but after a few days fell ill, and died January 23rd. A very sad providence, her husband just gone from her; but especially to my friend Mr. Tilsley, who hath now buried two of his four daughters in half a year's time. This January 23rd, died Caleb Broadhead of a short sickness, and yet not very violent. He married his youngest daughter on Christmas day, and died when he had done his work as fast as he well could. An upright, plain-hearted man, on whose account, to a few of his friends, I preached on Job v. 26.

February 3. My son preached my cousin Mosley's course, the forenoon, on Psalm cxlvii. 17; and in the afternoon, a close well stated discourse about restitution. The next day I was told of the threats of some against me. It is good I should have something to allay my comfort in my son. But I thought of Acts iv. 29. February 13th, I had these thoughts. The Lord giveth me much comfort in my eldest son. His humour good, and his parts and discretion competent. So that I begin to think that it is good that he lives at a distance, and that I see him but sometimes, lest I should over enjoy him. And so have him the less while.

March 16. I visited Mrs. Abigail Kenion; and fair opportunity given me. I did deal in plainness and faithfulness with her, (which, for not doing, I have suffered much.) And I am confident if I had done it some years ago, it had been better. But it was

taken ill, and some relations fell upon me very harshly, as if I had raised a scandal on her. It amazed me much. March 24th. My garden was made to-day, and I was all day there, not with much delight, but with patience; so many pleasant things are destroyed by this severe winter. March 29th. Poor sister D. Manwareinge went from us to go by Newcastle coach for London. March 30th. It was Easter Day. There was a meeting broken up at Mr. Barlow's, and a great tumult made. The minister not discovered. The justices sent for me; but only asked me whether I was there or no. I did not so much as know of it till I heard it was broken up; and so I told them, and was dismissed. It is a troublous time. But there is peace and agreement in heaven.

April 6. My cousin Mosley preached about the sacrament. April 8th. I was to go to the Grange on the morrow. April 9th, (Wednesday.) I waited patiently for my horse; but about nine the man came without, so that I was put to it to get another. But it pleased God the horse I had had these other days was ready, and so I was furnished; and he performed pretty well. It rained sadly a little before I set out; but the further I went the drier it was. And whereas I thought I should have wanted time; though I called at Meare, I was in at Grange by five. April 11th. I prayed that God would give me an opportunity to speak about Mr. Hanmer; and he did give it as plain as I could desire, and I spoke my mind as freely. I went to Tattenhall this day, and found them in tolerable health.

And now I cannot but take notice to what a considerable bulk this year, and a little more, hath risen in these papers, over some other years have done. But I remember the observation, The worse the times, the better the history. And this hath been a year of great affliction to me; and that hath enlarged these observations. And if my improvement be answerable, I shall proportionably be a greater gainer this year than I have been other years.

A sheet of paper of my Diary, from April 29th to July 9th, being lost in our removal, I can give little account of those two months, save that my son Peter and his wife, and Anne, came to

us in May; and we went with them to Tattenhall. Thence I went with them to Newcastle; and lodged with Mr. Cawdrey, at our return thence. I was at the visitation at Nantwich, and saw my old friend Dr. Watkinson, the Chancellor of York. Much mercy we had at this time; but the particular reflections I then had, I have lost in the paper aforesaid. (This was found again, which I have note out of,) July. In the beginning, after our return from Tattenhall, Rose was dangerously ill; but the Lord restored her, in much mercy, to us.

August 11. The truth is, the management of the public justice is matter of great trouble. The enmity against us, as such (they have singled us to persecute us,) and it is made an offence to the government to relieve us. And then many of the rich have withered hands; will not be moved to do anything. The brave governors, merciful men, are taken away; the Ashursts, the Hernes, the Foleys, &c. And meaner are less able; and slack enough too. August 14th, (Thursday.) The officers came to my house and broke us up. Had the names of eleven besides our own family. I kept silence, and said only, It is well it is no worse, and that it is for no worse. If we had been better prepared, it is possible we had not been disturbed. I was advised to go out of the way, lest I should be ensnared, &c., August 17th. I took occasion now to go with Mr. Jo. Greene to Poulton, about the school; and so had the opportunity of seeing friends at Walton and Hoghton Tower.

At my return thence, September 3rd, (Wednesday,) I went to Hulme to Mr. Nich. Mosley, whom I left very ill; and it pleased God that night he died. A most amazing affliction to us all, and I was in great sorrow. The Lord Delamer, my good friend and favourer, died a little before this, and was buried in great solemnity at Boden, September 9th; at whose funeral Mr. Cawdrey preached, August 10th. The fine was paid after a time, and God found me friends to discharge it. Fifteen pounds of the forty they laid upon me. But it troubled me for my friends that paid the rest. I had an addition to my trouble, that Dr. Halsted did report upon all occasions, that I should promise him I would not

meet. A thing he never opened his mouth to me of in all his life. And this aspersion is laid upon me; and I was in those circumstances, that it did not stand with prudence to vindicate myself, for fear of provocation to worse mischief. But friends believe the truth; and I am not the first that has been wronged and belied.

August 20. My cousin Fulford, who married my cousin Sarah Manwareing, came to see us out of Warwickshire, and brought his wife with him. It was at this time when I durst not be at home. But she desired me to find her age if I could. Upon searching for it in my old diary, I had many wonderful things brought to my remembrance of God's dealings with me, both outwardly and inwardly, thirty-four years ago.

September 21. I went to church, (though I knew such a one preached,) out of conscience of the duty of public worship; and I bless God I met with something that did me good. It was a sad time of sickness amongst us, and I accounted it a sad thing that I may not speak to my own people at such a time; which is God's hand upon us, and ought otherwise to be improved than it is. September 27th, (Saturday.) The much lamented Dr. Cart died this day, and was buried on the 29th. A great breach to us all, as to his employment; for which God had so singularly fitted him, and wherein he had good success; and to me, as of a particular friend.

So many dying at this time, and I hindered from preaching, I was pressed in my mind to run the hazard of credit, and to print something on the occasion, from Job v. 6, 7. Which I sent away about this time to London; and Mr. Parkhurst took the copy, and printed it speedily, so that I had it down by November 29th. By December 10th, I had occasion to say this about it: It is very meet I should have a pull-back about my poor book; which, lest I should be so vain as to be puffed up with the performance (though truly mean) because of the kind acceptance of friends, (who will take anything well that I do,) I hear some set themselves to carp at it, and some expect it will be preached against. But did not I say (in the epistle) I slight to be scorned if I could do any good that needs it. I heard of the death of old Col. Man-

waring; and of gratitude to him for kindnesses in the former part of my life, I resolved to go to his funeral, and so did on December 2nd. December 12th, (Friday.) At night my dear friend Rev. Mr. Tilsley died. Went with him to his grave at Dean, December 16th. I after (as he desired) preached to his children on the occasion, upon Heb. xiii. 7, 8. December 21st. I heard of the death of my dear tutor Mr. Cawdrey. December 26th. I dined with Mr. Flitcroft this day, where we had good company; and we had some good discourse. And it would have been sad with me at night if it had not been so; for trouble came upon me that was very sore.

January 12th, (Monday.) We removed from the house we had lived in twenty-two years, upon some prudential considerations; and I found it a great providence I did so. For the privacy of the place we went to, and the ready passage into the fields out of the garden, which was, within the year, a great advantage to me, when I could not well be seen in the town; and could not from the other house have gone to my garden. January 27th. I went to Wilmslow to see my cousin Mosley, who had been unwell. I was sensible of a special providence in being preserved in going over Gatliff-ford, in that through my unskilfulness, I went over in the stream. But God brought me through; and I understood not my danger till night, when I told them how I went. I was affected with my danger; and desire to be thankful, and to record this favour of the Lord to me. January 29th. I went to Mrs. Partington's, and was there till six at night, going over Mr. Tilsley's books. And I was fond of it, (as I use to be of such little things before they come,) and it was very just I should find very little in it when over; but well wearied I was. That was most that I got for my fondness.

February 6th, (Friday.) We heard the news of the king's dangerous sickness. Alas, he died that very day! though February 8th, we heard that he was alive, and like to recover. But prayers were directed to be read for him. But the next post, February 10th, brought us the news of the king's death; and the Duke of York was proclaimed in the town that day. February 22nd. Mr.

Ogden preached on Matt. vi. ult. And would have done some great thing, but bungled sadly. We suffer fools gladly.

March 6. We heard Mr. Baxter was committed to the King's Bench for his Paraphrase on the New Testament. March 31st, (Tuesday.) Sir John Bland and Madam Ann Mosley were married this day.

April 23. This was the day of the coronation of King James the Second, as formerly of Charles the Second, 1661. Great things have happened since. But this day 1657, was I fetched into this town by the people, in great expressions of affection; and this 1665, did I go out of the town, incognito, upon the Five Mile Act. God hath always been good and merciful unto me. April 27th, (Monday.) Precious, learned, modest, pious Mr. Scholes died.

May 23rd, (Saturday.) I was taken up and toiled with seeking a piece of gold that was given me yesterday, and was forced to give over and be quiet, and would fain have made some use of it. 1. If I had it, I should have laid it up; and it is all one that God should lay it up for me, by laying it out of the way. 2. It is to try patience. Micah's mother cursed about her money that was lost; and she had better never have found it again than to have used it as she did. 3. It is lost so as I am spared from the temptation of any hard thoughts of any; for there was no opportunity for it; and I account it a great mercy that I am assured no one hath sinned about it, nor I tempted to sin by any wrongful suspicion of any one. 4. I may find it again: it may lie till convenient time; and I may find it as strangely as I have lost it. 5. Yet it is a cross, though a little one; and I should by it be checked and humbled for sin, and be better that I may not bring greater evils upon myself by my sin and negligences and great and shameful omissions. If I withdraw my duty and service, and take the better part out of it, God may withdraw his kindness from me. It is not found to this day, August 31st, 1686. (Yet in 1693, it was found in my desk, when I thought not of it.)

June 6. Mr. Horsey gave me a token. I began to want, and this is a present supply to me. June 16th. The news was



bad, of the Duke of Monmouth's landing, &c. 17th. Things look darkly upon us. June 20th. I was in the garden, and in that time they searched my house for arms. An unkind part, to set a mark thus upon me and some others. But God is wise and good in all these things. June 24th. I had intimation of some trouble like to come upon me, as to imprisonment. But it shall be nothing but what God pleases; and it is comfort to me that I have no guilt upon me, to make me shun it. 27th. About five, Mr. Finch was seized; Mr. Eaton withdrawn. It troubled me, and all expected my turn; but hitherto it is prevented. But how soon it may be my lot I know not, or a worse: my sins deserve it. June 30th. The times are sad, and confusion great; and it is a weariness to hear the reproaches that are cast upon good men. And we may, with trembling, wait for the end of these things, if we shall see it.

July 12. The news came of the taking of Monmouth. I desire to have my heart christianly affected in all respects; and that God will yet preserve his true religion for Jesu's sake, and secure the innocent, and give repentance to the guilty! July 13th, (Monday.) I was under great temptations, and prayed as I could; and went to the garden, and wrote my thoughts as they run on Psalm lxxiii. July 14th, (Tuesday.) Poor Mr. Finch went to-day towards Chester, which was a great affliction to me. July 17th. I now framed that paper which I gave out, because I had no other way of speaking to any. 23rd. Mr. Finch came home this day from Chester.

August 1. I had a little cross yesterday in James. I was straitened for money; forced to borrow for the house: and the Lord sent me a guinea from Mr. Mort. August 4th. Whilst I went to see Mrs. Eaton, Mr. Eaton came home from his retirement. August 11th. I understood by cousin Hooper how sadly things were carried on in the west. That so many that should know better, should engage in such unlawful courses, I am heartily grieved and ashamed. August 14th. The Lord shewed me great mercy to put it into Mr. Finch's heart to give so large a share in the distribution of some money that he had to dispose of. August

21st. I was necessitated to buy a dictionary, and the Lord unexpectedly sent me in money to pay for it, in a great part.

September 18th, (Friday.) I went to Hulme, being sent for. And I find that poor Betty hath not done well in fooling with Tho. Smith. I suppose it will be nothing. But at present it is a prejudice to her.

November 24th. The news came of the parliament prorogation, which was unexpected. An instance of God's power and providence, who can put men beside their measures. But we may tremblingly wait for the issue of these things. I look upon it as a strange thing, if possible, to rescue the Lord Delamer, whom I prayed for. God changed the affairs of the nation to save his father in '59. God can save him by reason of state. It may be not; but his will be done.

December 1. We heard of the bail of the Lord Delamere and the Cheshire gent. A great mercy. Soon clapped up again.

Sabbath, January 17. It pleased God, past all expectation, to bring us the news of the Lord Delamere's being cleared at his trial. I could do little all day for the thoughts of the unexpected mercy. Whilst it was hot, I wrote something in the evening of the use for God I would have him make of it. It was honestly designed, and sent to London. But I never heard of it, whether it was received or not.

February 5. This drinking Lord Delamere's health, is a poor way of rejoicing.

January 24. I read all day in the Lives of holy men, who shame me greatly. But I desire to be provoked to endeavour by the strength they had, to do something of what they did.

February 26th, (Friday.) I was at James Smethurst's. The soldiers and officers came in upon us; but we were but four, and so nothing was made of it.

March 1st, (Monday.) Cousin Colley came over, and brought the sad and astonishing news of the death of Mrs. Warburton of the Grange. I went over as soon as I could. She drowned herself on the Lord's day, February 28th; and I came thither March 10th. I stayed but that night, and went to Tattenhall, and came

back March 13th. March 15th, (Monday.) My son and Mr. Sherard came this day, and I was willing to have stayed this day; but in consideration of the soldiers that would be upon the road to-morrow, I resolved to come home, and so did. March 30th, (Tuesday.) I went to Mr. Mort's. Stayed all night; and went the next day to Mr. Andrew's. The next day to Stand; and the next day home. Visited with comfort friends in a circle, whom I had not seen of a long time.

May 7. With son Peter to Aldenham. May 9th. We have comfort in sight and society of friends and relations; but with some gentle and necessary abatement in the great rain, and my wife being unwell; and some cross humours here, (as to the Lord H. and the parish,) which I must not meddle in. May 17th. There was added the news from Manchester of the dangerous sickness of Mr. Jo. Barlow; a good man and useful, and my good friend. I believe he was dead by the time that I heard of his sickness. May 19th. We went by Barnet coach to London.

June 1. Providentially we had some inkling where to enquire for the Lady Ivy, about my wife's eye. And Rose and I forthwith went out as far as Long Acre, and did get a letter to her, and waited for an answer. But after all, seen she would not be. June 3rd. Mrs. Lane told us of an oculist that lived near to us, Mrs. Dimmock. We went to her as we went home. We dined at Newberrys at Capt. Brisco's, on Tuesday, June 15th; and 16th, at Bentley, with Mr. Jo. Coghill. On Friday, my son Henry and his wife left us, designing to go home by Wimington. Mr. Hul-ton came just as they took horse, and went with them to St. Alban's. We dined that day at Mr. Hutchinson's. June 22nd. We left Aldenham. Dined at Mr. Grover's; and came to Barnet. There came by an empty coach, that took us up immediately, and brought us very speedily to London. June 24th. I went to see Mr. James Lever in Jewin Street; and was surprised at his kindness to me, which was so above my expectation. June 26th. We went to the Jews' Synagogue. I could not have believed, but that I saw it, such a strange worship, so modish and foppish; and the people not much serious in it as it is. And I was affected to

think, that many likely men of understanding should be without Christ, and live in the denial of him. June 30th. The Lord assisted me at a day at Mr. Hulton's.

July 2 and 3. Rose unwell. I got Dr. Hulse to meet her. And he very kindly gave her his advice. She drank Epsom waters a week; and I hope for good. July 6th. I saw my old friend Mr. Holden. The same day I saw Mr. Baxter, in his confinement, very weak, yet triumphantly cheerful. July 7th. I saw the Bishop of Peterborough, my fellow pupil and first chamber fellow; and was with him two or three hours. He received me kindly; and we promised prayers at parting. He did very importunately desire me to come again, and I was sorry after that I did not. But the truth is, my time was now short for stay here, and I could not have leisure for it. July 7th. We took leave of Newington friends this day at Founder's Alley, and Mr. Hersey and Mrs. Fouch. July 8th. Mr. Parkhurst very kindly gave me a dozen of Mr. Caley's books; which I was glad of to give to my friends. Paid to Mrs. Dimmock, the oculist, four pounds; which I cheerfully paid. And do trust God for supply home. And indeed I had enough given me, and to spare, before I left London, and in the way at Tossiter. July 9th. I went to see Dr. Annesley, a man full of great and many afflictions. I desire heartily to pray for him, and that God would remember for him in this day of trouble, the kindness and love he hath formerly shewed to me. July 12th. We set out from London. It pleased God to suit us with company most comfortably, Mr. Peter Walker, jun., and his two brothers. Peter met us at Colney, where we baited; and we came to Margaret Street before nine. It was a cold wet day, yet we got well to our inn, and had good accommodation. 13th. We set out pretty soon. We came to Fenny Stretford about eleven; after we found, past expectation, the ways better, for they had had no rain there. And so we came to Tossiter by seven; where we found my dear brothers, were filled with their company. Sabbath, July 18th. John Shaw came home with us. I had his company a good while, recounting the days of old. July 21st. John Shaw and I went to Gausworth, where I saw some of those that were

alive of my old acquaintance; saw the house, church, &c. July 22nd. Mr. Shaw told us of the new commission, which people were full and filled with. They make haste, but their feet may slide yet.

December 19. We had the news. The tyrant of France yet lives, it seems. And so doth the blessed and holy God, he lives too.

January 31. I kept in this day for want of health. The fast for the murder of the king, (that cruel, perfidious, scandalous villainy.) I did desire to think and pray. And though I would fain hope we may not fall under violence, and that it may not be designed; yet when I consider what France feels, and Ireland fears, I am discouraged. I prayed that God would sanctify the present dangers to the high churchmen, that they may know the heart of the persecuted, and know what they have done towards us. And O that we might not be tried too closely in this nation, lest many fall, and then turn again for martyrdom as they do in France. When their sufferings do little good, it is the loss of so many lives; whereas their suffering at first might have hindered the apostacy, or lessened the persecution.

Now this March 28th, we had several dawns of the unexpected liberty. I begged that we might not be fools but wise, redeeming the time because the days are evil.

April 7. The king's declaration of indulgence (of April 4th) came down. April 20th. It being Wednesday, I began to preach in Mr. Barlow's house that is empty, to our great satisfaction and rejoicing. I continued to preach on Wednesdays, and after evening sermon on the Lord's day, a good while; till the churchmen wearied the hearers by their unwearied reflections, and so I was forced into the public time.

It was a great allay to my present great content in the liberty, that Jane Newcome, daughter to my son Daniel, about eight years old, my grandchild, should fall ill, and continue so unaccountably handled, and died May 30th. The first breach that God hath made upon me since I kept house, which is near forty years, (save only my old father-in-law, when I lived at Gausworth, and this child's father, who was an house-keeper himself.)

June 12. After much difficulty, having obtained Thomas Stockton's barn, I began to preach there to a great congregation, with much freedom and ease to myself. The enlarging of the place, we had great trouble about; but came to some result about it July 15th, after much struggling and several sentences of death on the thing. A good work, we wrestle as it were with an unseen spirit to get it forward, (Mr. Baxter's observation,) and it was evident in our case.

July 31. I began to preach in the public time.

And August 7th, Mr. Chorlton came in, and began to preach in the forenoon; and performed well, and hath continued in the work to great satisfaction. August 16th. The Dr. and I had promised a visit to Sir Thomas Manwareing. We came readily to Peover, and found Sir Thomas at home, and alone; and stayed with him the next day, and had our fill of his company and worthy converse. I preached the next day at Chelford to many of my old friends and first acquaintance. August 27th, (Saturday.) We went to Tattenhall two days before; and so was ready to meet the king on Routon Heath. We stayed six hours waiting. I was ill put to it this day. It being thought fit that something should have been said to the king, and it fell to me as the senior, &c.; but I was utterly averse unto it. Mr. Jolly accepted it. The brethren greatly unsatisfied, so that I should have had blame. But it pleased God to order it that his majesty came by us, and stayed not; but put off his hat, and passed on. And so there was nothing said, and all was well. It was reported that I had made a speech to the king, and it was ill interpreted. But when it was known it was not so, some considerable persons were well satisfied. Also a further address was provided, which Mr. Finch and I suppressed in the field, and got it carried off.

October 12th, (Wednesday.) At Warrington I parted with Mr. Herle; and said something to him which after troubled me. I want presence of mind. I desired him to remember always his reverend father; and to desire Peter, (on whom he would call on his return home, having a son with him,) not to forget his father; which, if it had been not to despise his father, (which I have no

cause to charge him with neither,) it had been less appearance of vain-glory. For, God help me, my example hath been very mean to those that are next me.

November 30. As I was preaching the lecture, Sir John Bland riding by, broke our windows. I ordered them to be made up the next day.

December 3. I discoursed my neighbour Mr. M. Budle about it; but I did not meet with that fairness I expected. They have gotten hold of some indecent word on the occasion, and that must make us to be in the greater fault. I was troubled to see the malignity that is in men towards us, that they think much that we should not be contented to be abused by them. An heinous thing to complain when palpably injured. It may be when they have us under foot again, they will be kinder to us. That day they are confident to see. Sir John proceeded to some further rudeness in the case, which did much disquiet me. I do see my sin towards Mr. M. Budle, who hath done me many kindnesses, that I have not been so faithful to him about his soul; for he hath lived a wicked life, and God makes him now an instrument of my trouble. It is a sad thing to be beholden to a bad man. But it pleased God by patience to turn off this trouble, and the matter was silenced in a little time.

January 1st, (Sabbath.) Old Thomas Stockton, upon a few days' sickness, in great extremity, died this night. And great trouble some of us had to settle peace in his affairs, by the unformedness of his will, that the whole estate might not be quarrelled away, which there was very fair way for. January 8th. I had a night of vexatious thoughts about the prejudice taken (but not given) at my sermon the Lord's day before. January 12th. (Thursday.) Mr. Adam Gartside, my very good friend, after a long weakness, died. Was buried 14th.

February 7. Samuel Heywood brought me eight pounds from London, which I looked not for. And it put me into a fine capacity to pay some things I owed, which I could not have done so soon.

April 16. I went towards Cheshire. Called at Hulme, and

saw my dear friend Mrs. Saltonstall very weak. Prayed with her; and thought it more than probable, that I should not see her again in this world. And yet I returned April 21st, and found her alive. She said a deal to me, but I could not understand her. But I prayed with her; and she died that night. Buried at Didsbury, April 25th. 17th. I was at the Grange; and we had done in time. So that I set out after two for Tattenhall; little James with me. But it rained, and we were lost upon the forest strangely; insomuch that we went by Tarven, and came in ill soiled, near seven. 19th. I lost my tobacco stopper strangely to-day. The thing is not much; but though little, yet it hath something of witness against me. This little thing I am vexed at, and so by the means of the present temper of my spirit (in that I cannot bear it without some resentment), it is a check to me. April 29th. Mr. Finch being gone to London, I preached for him at Birch.

May 2. At the next lecture after the interment of my dear friend Mrs. Saltonstall, I preached on Isaiah xxx. 18. But she, precious soul, was afraid of having anything said of her, out of her great humility; and in compliance with that, I framed my discourse to be to glorify God towards her, and his goodness in her. May 12th. I went in the evening to see Hester Hill, a poor weak creature, and tempted too.

June 6. My son Peter came to see us; Mr. Herle with him. He joined Mr. Herle in marriage to Mrs. Partington, June 14th, at Manchester church. I gave her in marriage. My son Henry with us; and we went June 21st to Tattenhall. On the 27th, my son Peter set out to go back. We brought Mrs. Partington on her way, with her husband, towards London, as far as Sandyway-head, on July 21st. June 11th, came the news of the Bishops being sent to the Tower. The Lord help us to carry humbly and wisely as we should do, and to be silent.

July 2. The news came that the Bishops were acquit; which I was not sorry for.

October 7th. Now was the amusing [*sic*] news of the Prince of Orange's design to come upon us. Great joy in the town for the



news of restoring the city charter by those (many of them) that sorrowed not when it was taken away. October 8th. I went to Grange this day, met my Lord Delamere at Hulme, who kindly signed a qualification for my brother to take Caldecot for the relief of the poor orphans there. October 11th, (Thursday.) Mr. Aldersey and Mr. Sherard with us. They none of them minded the news, but seem to be less concerned and less afraid than I am. I came safe home October 12th. October 16th. Things are dark, and in great confusion. The Lord be merciful to us. October 18th. I read in my brother Steele's discourse of old age, an instance of it in myself, that after I had read with great delight a little time, I could not go on, and remembered as little. October 24th. Old Mrs. Jolly (aged ninety-one) sends to me to pray a deal for her. October 28th. I visited a poor stranger at the Wheat Sheaf, who was sick and in great terror of conscience; had gotten a child and forsworn it, by the persuasion of his friends. As soon as he recovered, they hurried him away; and what performance he made in his repentance, I know not.

November 2. I heard this day from my brother Richard. The Lord hath raised him up from his sadness, under which he hath been four years, to be useful for Caldcot. A great mercy. November 9th. The news came this morning of the landing of the Dutch in the west, November 5th. An astonishing providence. Our refuge is in God, and in him only. 14th. We heard whispers of sad things to-day. 16th. We had a private day at Mrs. Gartside's, on the sad occasion of the confusion in the nation and country. Lord Delamere came to town, soldier like. Sir John Bland taken at Rochdale, going into Yorkshire; but came to the town at night. A providence that the thing was over before my lady knew. I read at the exercise Jer. iv. I was affected with a great passion of tears to see my Lord Delamere ride by. 20th. I heard to-day of the failing, as to the world, of Mr. Hughes of Wrexham. A strange instance of the uncertainty of all things here. 26th. A great alarm in the evening about Dunham, as if some were a coming to fire the house. The country generally rose to relieve it. But I was satisfied in myself that it

was false. But what must we do, when such things shall be true? 28th. The Lord Delamer, with his company, went from Nottingham in a sad season. And I was discouraged this night on probable cause for it, in the news about him, of being set upon and either killed or wounded. November 30th. We heard the news, amazing and surprising, of the general revolt of most of the great ones from King James.

December 2. We had the news of a treaty, which was what was prayed for; and the only likely way to heal us. December 4th. A letter came from Sir John Bland from Tewksbury; where they were in health last Thursday, and in safety, and all the rumours about them horrid untruths. December 9th, Sabbath. We are so full of news, we have much ado to mind our souls as we should do. December 14th. The news amazing; the king gone. Saturday, December 15. The great alarm about the Irish, which was general, and proved false; but the whole kingdom rose on the alarm. 16th. News of the king being taken, and the chancellor, and several others. 20th. The Earl of Derby came into town this night; not much regarded, as might have been. 24th. Dr. Bann and I waited on my Lady Bland to see my Lord Delamer; whom we found preserved and wonderfully revived upon this strange revolution.

January 3. My Lord Delamer returned back to Dunham in safety. Came to town January 12th. January 11th. I went near four to see one Hallowe's wife, at the Hunt's Bank. It was cold and raw, and I was not so willing to go out as I should have been. But, (as I have always found,) I never repented to do anything which I had some averseness to. For the woman needed; and I hope my going might be of some use to her. January 25th. Many heartily wish our councils might divide. Many have evil will at Sion. Unless they may have their own wills in everything, and in particular upon those they love not.

February 4. Much struggling we are likely to have with the churchmen, who would unravel all, rather than not rule to persecute. 5th. Things at present look like a tendency to confusion. 10th. We had the news of the two houses agreeing to settle the

government upon the Prince and Princess. 26th. I was a little troubled from what I heard, lest my Lord Delamer should miss of deserved preferment. He is envied much; but God will do what is best. And, were it not for insultation of enemies and false friends that cowardly deserted him, it might, if sanctified, be most for his spiritual good to be undervalued. If preferred too high, his station would be more slippery, and more liable to greater temptations. Promotion comes from God. If I were near the king, and had access to him, I would persuade him to honour him. But this cannot be. If I were upon the place with Lord Delamer, I would persuade him to ask and to accept of what may moderately advance his family. But this also, cannot be. But I can pray to God (who is the Highest) for him, and do more for him than all his friends can do any other way.

March 22. I heard of some preferment my Lord Delamer had, which I then was thankful for.

April 18. I was at the Ancoats, at a day of prayer. April 30th. (Tuesday.) We were a few together on Lady Bland's account, who is near her time.

May 1. I was troubled at my carelessness in the duty yesterday. May 10th. I read in Mr. Allen's Life with shame enough to myself. May 28th. The news came of our liberty settled by law, a great mercy, a precious instance of God's goodness; so much opposed and maligned, and yet effected. I know not that it hath been abused by any, but not improved by us I well know.

July 7th. I set myself to meditate the last night, and I had a night of better thought than I use to have. I desire to repent of my neglect of this duty, and to be more constant in it than I have been. The Warden's wife escaped narrowly being drowned this day, (Sabbath,) which did much affect me, and brought fresh to my thoughts the death of my dear friend Mrs. Warburton. I went the next morning to see the Warden in his affliction, which, as it was sincerely designed by me, so was well taken by him. She died July 30th, buried August 1st. July 23rd. I did in the night cry earnestly to God for Londonderry. It is, I hope, no presage of any danger they are in more than ordinary.

October 26th. I heard of something that did grieve me about Lord Delamere, but I have been troubled about other things concerning him; and if he fall, and get good to his soul, it will be the best his friends can desire for him.

January 19th, (Lord's day.) I was but too much disturbed at the rabble throwing snowballs. But alas, it is but what these late times has bred them to. No matter how profane they be, if they be not Presbyterians. But it is a mercy that they have not a present power to disturb us, though we cannot restrain them. I read in old collections. How things change! The opinions condemned with so much absurdness (as in the sentence of books and positions at Oxford, &c.) and those very principles acted upon in this revolution.

April 13th, (Sabbath.) My grandson Pares ended his pilgrimage: a mercy, I hope, for him, for his life was very tedious; and the child had very savoury expressions in his sickness, which I desire to bless God for. April 20th. I was concerned to hear that my friend Mr. Wilson's affairs should prove so bad, (this was the sense then, but it proved otherwise.)

May 1st. A poor miller at Knotmill, as I was coming home, cursed me, and bade the devil go with all Presbyterians. He soon came to town, and stricken off his horse and almost killed. I desire to pray for the man's soul. May 7th. Mr. Sergeant came from London. We had abundance of light from him, which makes us sensible that things are sadly dark. May 26th. I was greatly impressed with the London affair this day, and sought the Lord about it once and again. (It was about settling the city according to an act of parliament.) He can overrule to the shame of the enemies of goodness. But who am I that I should move in this case? 29th. The news was good in this affair. I prayed, and desire to be thankful. 30th. I must needs take notice of this, that in this late affair of the rampancy of toryism (which is enmity to all goodness) wherein all were so concerned, God helped me to pray, and had brought my heart to submit to the worst that was feared, in a full confidence it should be for good.

June 2nd. I was very much unwell, unable to preach; but God

sent in help. On Wednesday June 4th, my old friend Mr. Jonas Waterhouse preached for me, and I was greatly refreshed with his company. June 6th, (Friday.) My son Peter, with his wife and two elder children, came safe to us. My dear friend Mr. Illingworth over at the same time.

July 5th. We had uncomfortable news from the fleet, where by cowardice or treachery, or both, we had the worse of it, and people were discouraged, and enemies began to insult; and just at the same instant the very next day came the news of the battle at the Boyne in Ireland, which hugely revived us. We may sing of mercy and judgment. Poor old Jane Lees, a faithful servant to us, and to the church, to her power, died July 7th, (Monday,) and buried July 9th. I preached upon her desire the Lord's day after, July 13th, on Ps. lxxiii. 25. July 22nd, (Tuesday.) I upon advice for my health set out for the waters at Quorne near Derby, was favoured in the weather; it rained behind us and before us, but that behind us did not overtake us, and we did not overtake that which went before us. We lodged at Buxton, and my dear brother Bagshaw met us there. The next day we came to Derby, lodged at the Bell in Sadlersgate. My old friend of 40 years standing (Mr. Beard) I found there; but it pleased God he died there July 29th. It is a mercy to go out, and to be brought to die at home. I had the comfort and company of many friends at Derby; but set out from thence August 13th, came home by Bakewell to see Mrs. Eires, preached the next day at Huckloe, and came that night to Ford with Mr. Bagshaw, and next day (Thursday) home.

Mrs. Butterworth had buried a fine child (I had preached on the occasion on Job xxxiv. 31, 32). My good friend Mr. Hulton, from London, (with his wife,) had been in the country at this time. We parted with them at Duckenfield, September 24th.

October 20th. From Bolton lecture I went to Blackburn. Strangers, and in the night. The way perilous; but the Lord brought us in safety. Mr. Greene came to me late at night. In the interim I had the company of my old hearty friend Mr. Sagar. The next day we went to Ribchester, where we visited, and endeavoured to order the charity school there; and despatched, so as I

came to Hoghton Tower in good time. Mr. Sagar came to me; and there I stayed the next day in much content and freedom and hearty welcome with our old friend Sir Charles Hoghton. The next day I stayed at Preston for Mr. Greene, (but had company of friends glad to see me, as Mr. Birch, Mr. Par, &c.) We came late to Poulton on Thursday. The next morning we dispatched with the school; found it well ordered, according to the charitable design. At both places we left many good books for poor families, a matter to be rejoiced in. We came back to Preston, and intended for Wigan that night, but Mr. Greene's occasions hindered till it was too late to go further, and so we lay at Walton-bridge. Here I parted with Mr. Greene the next morning, being Saturday October 25th. I had much conflict with Mr. Greene, and myself too, about sending a messenger home, and staying at Hindley the Lord's day, they being unprovided, and it being so very inconvenient they should be without, with respect to the contest they were in.

November 26th, (Wednesday.) My very good friend Mrs. Gartside died this morning, was buried November 28th. I preached on the occasion December 3rd.

February 1st, (Sabbath.) I helped Rose at night to get the heads of the sermon for Mrs. Booth. It is something to get sermons by heart, but more to get them upon the heart.

March 3rd. We had an account of poor James's ague. Rose went the next day, and March 5th brought him home. It continued with him a great while; but it was kindly and tolerable, and he did not altogether lose his time, Mr. Chorlton being very free to help him. He was not free till May 2nd. March 20th. The good Lady Warrington dangerously weak. I went out to bespeak some to spend some hours in prayer for her on Monday, which they did March 23rd; but I was sent for to her that morning, prayed with her, but she was dead before I got home. A sad loss to all that knew her; an unknown and unnoted good woman she was, and the want of her will discover it. March 25th, (Wednesday.) My daughter at Tattenhall delivered this day of a daughter, whom they after named Alice.

May 20th. A fast day. My weariness of Mr. Chorlton's sermon, and secret pride for my own, (both without cause,) might justly cause that I had no rest at the beginning of the night.

July 1st, (Wednesday.) We set out for Derbyshire; lodged that night at Ford, the next at Hulm-Hall by Bakewell, at the high-sheriff's. I preached at Ashford on Friday, July 3rd, and came to Derby the 4th. I was constant at the waters at Querne; had much good company in this time; some close reflections in this time, of retirement, which did me good at that time, written in another paper which I now cannot find. I returned by Steeple, where I preached August 5th (Wednesday); lay that night at Carsington with Mr. Heywood, and the Lord brought us comfortably home on August 7th.

We went September 2nd by Dutton, to see the old Lady Houghton to the Grange, and the next day to Tattenhall. I preached with Mr. Henry at Chester September 6th, and returned to Tattenhall that night strangely unwearied. The next-day I reflected on the opportunity of joining in the sacrament with Mr. Henry. September 10th. I preached at the Grange; went and came that day; we had a fair day — great help for work and travel. September 14th. I returned from Tattenhall because of the fast the 16th. Mr. Heywood helped us that day. September 18th. Mrs. Bradshaw with me in the evening about the great (soul) concernment.

October 7th. The good news came of the total reduction of Ireland, to the confusion of face of malignant tory Jacobites, and to the joy of all good men, for which a solemn day of thanksgiving was kept November 16th, on a Thursday.

January 2nd. I wrote out the Quakers' excommunication of one of their society, a seaman, for carrying guns in his ship to defend himself. Sure they are a people raised up to ridicule the excellent religion. January 26th. I received mercy from the Lord this day, in Joseph Slater's sending in at last what should have come in in June; and Samuel Drinkwater sending in his father's legacy, which he had these years withheld, but he sent me 10s. over and above of his own, justice and kindness too.

February 8th. Things have looked dark and melancholy all

winter, and now I perceive that things are very foreboding utter ruin.

March 3rd. I baptised Mr. Kinaston's child, and preached at the lecture at Knutsford. The weather and way very good for the time of the year.

April 15. I paid the poll bill. Wanted presence of mind, being too passionate with a saucy collector. April 30th. Mrs. Wood of Chowbent with me, greatly concerned on the account of her husband, (a labouring minister there,) in fear of his distemper in his head; which renders him at present unable for his work.

About this time a desperate plot, deeply laid, amongst our malignant unnatural Jacobites, was discovered. It should seem that the report of our descent into France was set on foot in design; and the king of France in fear of it, must draw, in pretence, down forces into Normandy, for his own defence; whereas, he made all things ready for an invasion with King James. We were secure; they ready. A tempest incommoded and hindered the Toulon squadron from coming up to join them; and contrary winds kept them in from stirring, or they had locked our fleet up in the harbour. And the design was to have seized the guards, secured or slain the queen, robbed the goldsmiths, and set the city on fire, &c. This discovered, several seized and clapped up; and the fleet got out. And most concluded the French were gone off as disappointed, and we began to be secure as to this attempt, and that for this time the snare was broken, and that, by the watchful providence of God for us, and his own mighty hand; when, behold, (to make way for a greater work of his for us,) we were alarmed that the French sought to fight us at sea: which most concluded must be upon a confidence of some treachery in our fleet. Great was the consternation for some days. On Thursday, May 19th, the fleets engaged. God made us faithful and courageous, with great success. Many are confident of an utter rout; but sure we are of a great victory. Which is amazing; and great joy upon the first news of it. May 24th. Confirmed, with enlargement of the account. May 27th. Only this drunken way of joyfulness, I am grieved at.

July 4. Worthy Mr. Lever, of Bolton, died. A good man and



prudent, and a fruitful painful minister. The breach and loss great. July 15. I was with Richard Worthington, with whom I was too passionate. I want presence of mind. And if provoked, am but like other folks; not considering how cheap it makes me. And it lowers my authority, and the credit of my ministry; and makes my capacity less to do good. I desire to be humbled, and more watchful for the time to come.

August 5. I was with Mrs. Hilton, who continues in great weakness; and we had the sacrament with her. August 21st. I was troubled in the night about the maid that went away yesterday, that I said nothing to her. For, certainly the poor wench hath an ill tongue, but a worse heart; full of ignorance, pride, envy, and malice, and lying. It is sad the devil should carry one off from under my nose, and I make no resistance.

September 24. Mr. Thomas Percival gave me twenty shillings, when I was wanting. And though above half of it went away presently for wheat, yet I had been at a great loss if I had not had it.

November 19. Mr. Jacob with me, to advise about the sacrament. November 21st. I read, as I had time, in Gildas Salvianus, which did greatly trouble me to see how sadly I fall short of what a minister of Christ should be.

December 3. Poor Sarah Smethurst was sent towards Lancaster to-day, (though she came back again.) It was a real affliction to me. I am also in straits myself. Mr. Watson, I have heard, died poor, when most thought he had been very rich; but he had some children that exhausted him to nothing. And Dr. Collins, of Norwich, little better. And Dr. Spurstow died vastly rich, and without a settlement; and all went to relations that would use it indifferently. The care of abundance I would not have. December 17. In order to the sacrament, I read over Mr. Ambrose about it; a book I have been helped and directed by long time. 27th. I received a kind letter from my old friend Mr. Hulton. December 29th. Mr. Slater sent me in money (which was dues) I looked not for. Which is a great mercy, and supplies me at present very comfortably.

My son Henry had at this time another son born. A fine child, and named Stephen, after my own father; on which name I was a

little fond. It was born January 16th, baptized 25th, and died February 2nd. On which the father composed this affecting elegy:—

## I.

Ere while, officious friends made haste  
 To tell me that a son was newly born,  
 (It was, alas! but th' other morn,)  
 And now, before well knowing that joy is past,  
 The infant, and my infant hopes, prov'd but a blast.  
 Thus, did I lately see the sun rise bright,  
 In all his gayest robes of light;  
 But, while I stood t' admire,  
 Behind a cloud he did retire,  
 Which all his glory shrouded from my sight.  
 That light is not put out,  
 Which envious clouds do intercept;  
 Tho' it from me be kept,  
 In its own sphere it darts its rays about.  
 And tho' Death spread  
 A cloud about the head  
 Of my sweet babe, it is not dead;  
 But lives and shines above the sky,  
 Beyond the reach of mortal eye,  
 And hath commenced, per saltum, immortality.

## II.

And now, what means these ill spent tears,  
 Which seem to argue loss and fears?  
 Neither of which is here.  
 He is not lost that's gone to heaven; and there  
 Is safe, and out of th' reach of fear.  
 His name was ominous, none got to heaven  
 Of all the christian church, so soon as Stephen.

## III.

And now, methinks, see  
 How kind my God hath been to me,—  
 Dispos'd my children so as will be best  
 For us, their parents, when we go to rest;

Enow are left behind to bring us to the grave.  
 And two are sent before  
 To wait at heaven's door,  
 Where they'll be ready to receive  
 Us, when we come; and, hand in hand,  
 The boy and 's sister there will stand,  
 Flutter about us, and increase our joy  
 By their sweet company.

## IV.

Like citizens of heaven, we live in state,  
 And are already growing great;  
 Our country and our city house divide  
 Our family. Some with us here abide  
 Below and solitary; while the rest,  
 Our daughter Alice and our son Stephen,  
 Who only of the family are blest,  
 Are gone before t' our city house in heaven.

March 23. I heard of the amazing providence towards my dear brother Bagshaw, who, the Lord's day before, was utterly out in his sermon, and could not recover himself. I desire to be duly affected with it, and to be instructed by it, and to pray earnestly to God for him. It pleased God to direct to the use of some means, and God blessed it; and he hath stood sound ever since, (to this time, Oct. 30th, '93.)

April 12th. About this time some were hot about a new meeting place. I did not well understand the likelihood of the thing, but prayed that God would by his good providence so order it that I may not bear the burden of hindering the whole work, nor yet be forced to consent to what is inconvenient. 13th. The matter seemed to fall, and that upon other reasons, and not at all upon my dissatisfaction, which is a great mercy to me. But it revived again, and through many ups and downs it was at length concluded on. Yet just when it should have been set upon, (July 6th,) it was quite dashed to my thinking, and yet within a day or two it strangely revived again. These uncertainties drive it far in the year. . . It was

not begun till July 18th, and many curses and reproaches the foundation was laid in. I did, I confess, not set my heart much upon it, but was rather passive a great while, upon thoughts (among other things) that I might not live to serve in it. But I confess I was more willing after, and did use my interest, where I had any, to promote it, (wherein I had some success,) 1. for that our place is too little; not room for the poor, who have souls, and some of better rank would come if they could have seats. Some this summer over-set with heat by the greatness of the crowd. I could wish, 2. that the neglect at the great church, in the scandalous provision there, did not help the endeavour for more room. 3. The foolish scandal at a barn will hereby be removed. 4. It will, however, be more honourable for the worship of God. 5. Most places have led us the way in new decent erections of this kind. It hath gone on since it begun considerably, and hath prospered thus far, and the roof firmly laid on and covered by this time; and to the shame of ill-willers and ill-wishers, no danger of shrinking or falling. But that which I was greatly concerned for was the massiness of the roof, and unordinary danger, and I prayed earnestly that no one might receive bodily harm by the work; and that the Lord hath showed us mercy herein, I desire to acknowledge with all thankfulness. August 27th. There was occasion in this business for this reflection: great oppositions, weak dissatisfactions, and malicious reflections against a public good work and them that engage in it.

May 18th. Upon the death of Ben Bradshaw — die is a long word, and for long in the issue of it, for long eternity. May 20th. I was thoughtful about the sacrament; read over Mr. Bagshawe's sheet about it (an excellent comprehensive thing). 26th. The news of the sacking and burning of Heidelberg is very astonishing.

June 1st, (Thursday.) I preached at Maxefield, and had the comfort of seeing many of my old first friends. 7th. I received a letter from my dear friend Mr. Illingworth, who is, in his old age, like to be out of place. He seemed, as I thought, too much concerned. After several projects and proposals for his settlement, which yet he consented not unto, it pleased God to prevent the care and trouble of removing, by one remove for good and all. After some

time of sickness, he died at Weston August 28th, (Monday,) and was buried at Weston Church August 30th. June 12th. I began this morning in compliance with the London Call to prayer, in a poor fashion God knows, but I resolve to continue it.

July 18th. The miscarriage of our Smyrna fleet did greatly afflict me. 23rd. The news continued very uncomfortable. I was confounded, and could make little of it. 26th. Mr. Angier preached at the lecture on 2 Pet. iii. ult. an excellent sermon. Instead of growing, I am apparently worse than I was, and I have less knowledge than I had, less certain, less distinct and clear, less savouring and affecting, and effecting fruitful knowledge. 30th. We had the news of a bloody battle in Flanders; the abatements of our loss in the field not certain, and proved not so considerable.

September 4th. Robert Chadwick died suddenly, coming homeward in Strangeways walk. 16th. I talked a little with George Hayes, to my great sorrow, and yet to my satisfaction too, in respect of the temper I found him in.

I preached at Chester, Mr. Harvie's lecture, Rom. ii. 7, and ended the text on the Lord's day after, the forenoon, with him, and in the afternoon I preached with Mr. Henry on Luke xi. 45, 46. On Monday October 2nd, I dined with my old friend the Lady Hoghton at Huntington, whither she is lately come. Tuesday October 3rd, I had company of Mr. Norbury, (an attorney, steward at Tattenhall court,) the son of my old friend John Norbury, whom I was glad to see for his father's sake, but was short (as I always am) in not insinuating something of good unto him. We had a comfortable time at Tattenhall, whence I set out October 4th. My wife came after me the next day, when I was engaged and helping in service, and October 6th we set out from Grange, and had a safe and comfortable journey home. I found my book about *Rash Anger* come, and noted some errata in the printing. October 17th. I received (after long silence) a melancholy letter from my friend. Things look dismally. I read in Grotius of the truth of our holy religion, which I hope did me some kindness, being so oft pestered and overrun with unbelieving thoughts. October 20th. I wrote in the other paper with respect to the present providences, things being just as our

enemies would have them. They laugh among themselves. I read in Charnock of Providence, a rare book. I was twice with a poor woman hard by (Faukner) who is very ill. She has been a bad woman. It is a sad thing to be such that a minister has no heart to go to. But it should not be so with us neither; we should pity the more, and pray the more, the less our hopes are.

November 2nd. We had the news of the king's safe return, which we were thankful for, and prayed hard for him, and for Sir William Ashurst, lord mayor of London, who hath sent to us to desire prayers for him.

*Thus far my dear and reverend father with his own hand. What follows, my brother Henry, to whom he bequeathed both his Diary and this abstract of it, collected out of that, and completed.*

[PETER NEWCOME.]

January 2. We heard to-day of the death of the Earl of Warington. January 10th. I was not well and lay to sweat, and not intending to stir out, got Mr. Chorlton to preach for me. But I was forced abroad to acquaint Betty Chadwick with the sad news of her only son's being cast away. A sad blow. January 12th, (Friday.) I dined at Mr. Gaskell's, where I was too merry. January 18th, my old friend Mr. Nathaniel Hulton's corpse came from London to Manchester, and the next day I attended to Bolton, where he was interred, returning weary at night. But it was what I owed to my friend. January 25th, I dined with the Londoners that came with Mr. Hulton's body down, at Mr. Jonathan Greene's. And Mr. James Green, of his own accord, offered to help in the education of my nephew James, which I designed to have moved in, but that he prevented me.

February 8. Mr. John Greene was with me, and made a great proposal, darkly. February 14th. Several were with me about the new chapel; which is a matter that troubles me greatly.

March 5. I went to Bolton to preach the lecture. It was a very cold day, but I had a very good night after it, and perceive no harm

by it. I received a letter from Mr. James Greene, which gives an account of his kindness to James, which is a great ease to me. But the other, about Rose, is a matter of some weight upon me. March 15th. I read till weary. I fancy not company, and am weary when alone. 29th. I set out for Prestwich, where we had a very solemn day, for ordination of Mr. Baxter, Mr. Law, and Mr. Dickinson.

April 25th, (Wednesday.) I went to Knutsford, and the next day preached in the chapel. .

May 2nd, (Wednesday.) I went with our good old friend Mr. Saltonstall to his grave, at Didsbury. May 5th. The Lord Willoughby with me, and the Lord helped me to deal plainly with him; and he took it as I could desire. I was helped with Isaiah lviii. 15. May 13th, (Sabbath.) I preached Mr. Saltonstall's funeral sermon, on Gen. xxv. 8; and could have been proud of my performance, but no one takes much notice of it.

July 4. I went towards Maxefield with Mr. Chorlton and James Finlow. We had good converse, which I am not ready for, yet was glad of. It is sad it should be said of us, They seem to be pillars, howbeit in conference they added nothing to us. 5th. We came to Maxefield on foot, and I preached the lecture on Isaiah ii. 22; and returned home the next day before eleven. July 9th, (Monday.) I went towards Attercliffe, where I settled my grandson James under the tuition of Mr. Jolly. July 13th. I left him there. At parting, tears fell on both sides; which put me in mind of 2 Tim. i. 4. I came at night to the ford. Found Mr. Bagshaw, my old friend, revived; and was filled with his company. And the next day came home about eleven.

August 4. I was troubled about Lord Willoughby, and went out to have spoken with him, but though he was not at home, he called on me on his return, and I eased myself by speaking freely to him; and he seemed to take it well, and I hope it may do him good. This greatly revived me. August 27th, (Monday.) I had a very laborious day in sorting and setting up my books in the new house, whither I removed them this day. And September 10th, (Monday,) we removed thither, and lay there.

September 7. I went to see Betty at Hulme, who is ill; and returned weary. I am declining greatly, and fast.

October 16th, (Tuesday.) The High Sheriff brought in the popish prisoners to be tried at Manchester. The next day I was a while in the sessions house, and the next day, and heard the charge; but was weary. I heard of the ill state of religion in Tamworth, upon the death of Mr. Langley. Such ruin oft follows great means. Contempt or misimprovement deserves no better, and frequently ends no better. October 20th. The popish gentlemen were tried to-day, and acquitted.

January 10. I had unexpected kindness this day from the Lady Mosley and Mrs. Higinbotham, for which I desire to be greatly thankful to God. (*I find among my father's accounts writ in his Almanac for A.D. 1684, that the Lady's kindness was a gift of ten pounds, and the other's a guinea.*) January 11th. A poor kinsman of mine begged at the door, (a son of my aunt Peacock's,) and the Lord would not suffer us to hide our eyes from our own flesh. January 22nd. I had a letter from Mr. Stretton, which gave me an account of the scandalous divisions at London.

March 26. The Dutch doctor was with me. Well, there are some genuine strains of pure christianity with some people, that others know nothing of.

April 20. James's weakness prevails upon him. This week worse than the last.

May 17. Cousin Manwareing, of Carincham, came on purpose to see James; a great kindness. May 25th. My son sent his boy from Tattenhall, that gave us an account of poor Harry's dangerous illness of the small-pox. But this afternoon James grew ill, and in some few hours we had apprehensions of his approaching great change; which came to pass about ten this night. May 28th. We interred our dear James at our meeting place. Mr. Chorlton preached on Psalm xxxix. 5. May 29th. Brother Hilton came from Tattenhall, and brought some hopes of Harry's recovery; which is a present mercy. The Dutch doctor came to take leave of me; a very good man. The death of my grandson James occasioned my



meditation on Jer. xxii. 28. He was partly an idol to me ; but he is now broken and despised, thrown among the lumber. The very darling of the family come to just nothing ; to be forgotten by us as fast as we can.

Poor Hallows, (that lived at Hunt's Bank,) and died lately of a cancer in her breast, exceeding loathsome, and exquisitely painful ; when Mr. S. Heyward, (who was with me, and shewed kindness to me to-day,) came to see her, she betook herself to her bible, and diverted her pain by shewing him the texts that comforted her.

June 13. I heard of the sudden death of Mr. Baldwin, of a diabetes ; and preached his funeral sermon June 14th, on Matt. xxiv. 45, &c. June 18th. Ann Unsworth was with me, in her meddling humour, about the new Psalms ; and I was not so patient with her as I should have been. June 20th. I preached for funeral of Thos. Evans's daughter. June 25th. I was taken with a trembling, and was forced to lie down, and was much on my bed all afternoon. And now I was confined to my bed several days. My son Henry sent for over ; came twice, and was no little diversion and comfort to me.

July 7th. Being unable to go to the sacrament, I had this thought — Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter. I am to be thankful that though I am disabled, yet not racked with pain, as Mr. Jer. Whitaker ; not lamed and pained with a rheumatism, as Mr. Harrison was for some years, and struck with a palsy, that he could not speak for a considerable time before he died ; not afflicted with a cancer in the mouth, as Rev. Dr. Seaman. These were disablements indeed.

July 17th, (Wednesday.) I sealed my will this day, which was in manner and form following : —

In the name of God, Amen. I Henry Newcome of Manchester, minister of the Gospel, being of perfect understanding, though very weak in body, and unable to write, do therefore in few words declare my mind and last will as touching my outward estate, which is very small and inconsiderable, viz :

That after all my just debts paid and funeral charges, I do give

and bequeath all the rest to my dear wife Elizabeth Newcome, to her use and disposal toward her support and Rose's, who I know will not leave her in her old age and great infirmities; with desire in confidence that what shall remain at her death, (if any doth,) be thus disposed of, viz. That it be divided into five parts, three parts whereof I bequeath to my daughter Rose Newcome, in consideration that she hath denied herself, and spent her time and strength in a painful, tender attendance upon us both in our old age and great infirmities; and the other two parts to my daughter Elizabeth Newcome. And I do appoint my dear wife Elizabeth Newcome, and my dear son Henry Newcome, executors of this my will. In confidence that my said son will do all he can to make his aged mother's life as comfortable as he can; allowing him all charges he shall be at about this affair. And I do commit to him the trouble and care of dividing the remainder (if there shall be any) according to this my will expressed before. In witness whereof I have set to my hand and seal, this 17th of July, 1695.

HENRY NEWCOME,

L. S.

Signed and sealed in the presence of us,

John Chorlton,  
Samuel Caton,  
Bezaleel Angier.

July 15th, '95. *This was left, written in his own hand, viz. :*

I give to my son Henry my brother Ashmole's book of the Order of the Garter, (which he gave me. And I would have it kept in the family in remembrance of the author, and of his relation to us.) I give my son Peter, Baker's Chronicle, or Talent's Chronological Tables, or Isaacson's Chronology, which of them he shall choose.

It is my mind that my library (such as it is) should not be exposed to be disposed to strangers, but that my two sons should take it between them, upon a fair and equal valuation.

For my manuscripts, my mind is, that my collections upon my readings all my time, comprised in six quartos and four octavos, with

the index, a book by itself, and also an old Bible, (in which some scripture references are,) that my son Peter should have them. For my manuscripts, which are of modern passages and various concerns, with my almanacs, diaries, and all other private papers, I would have my son Henry to have. For my sermon notes, my two sons may divide them betwixt them.

If my grandson Daniel continue to go to school, I would have him to have Cole's Dictionary and some other school books, which were his brother's, as his uncle shall think fit.

If Mr. Ohorlton preach at my funeral, I would have him to have Hammond on the Psalms. And if he be hindered by providence any way from that service, then old Mr. Eaton or Mr. Scholes be desired to do that work, and to have the book.

July 26. Sir Edward Mosley died. We both had an uneasy night, and I an uneasy day.

August 14. I was a little too sharp upon the Eccles men; whom, I believe, old Mr. Eaton will soothe up, for it is his manner so to do. August 25th. I read in the abstract of my Diary some things that might be of use to me, from what I found of God's love in the days of old: and he is the same, and his compassions fail not. Decline I do sensibly. Oh, that the inward man might a little put up!

September 3rd, (Tuesday.) I found myself much worse. Sept. 4th, (Wednesday.) I read Matt. vi. I was some little revived. Dr. Bann was with me in the morning. Mr. S. Eaton sat with me a good while after the lecture, and Mr. Greaves after supper; and it was some refreshment. But freedom to converse with God would do my business for me.

*My brother Henry thus addeth:*

And here my reverend father's Diary ends; his weakness confining him to his bed till September 17th, (Tuesday,) when, a little before seven in the evening, he calmly expired, by a gradual decay and easy dissolution. My cousin H. Manwareing came for me to him, September 9th. And the next day, between two and three, I came to Manchester; found my father in bed very weak. The next day he kept his bed all day. And on Thursday, September 12th, my son Harry came to visit him, with whom I returned the day

after home. On Monday I came to him again, between three and four, and found him quite exhausted. The next morning he shewed me where his will and other papers were; and concluded himself he should die that day. I stayed by his bed-side all day. He slumbered much, and when he awaked asked the time of the day; otherwise said very little, being in extremity of weakness till a little before seven he expired, and shut his eyes himself, leaving his family and all his acquaintance in great sorrow. He died the same day and month as Bullinger died.—*Melc. Adami. Vit. Germ. Theol. p. 505.*

I shall, in conclusion of this abstract, subjoin the character which was given of my dear father by three divines. The one, at his funeral; another, in the preface before that sermon; and another, upon the news of his death. Then I shall mention the Tracts printed by him, and his Manuscripts, with which I shall conclude this account of his life.

I. His funeral was, according to his own orders, celebrated in his own meeting place in Manchester, and his corpse laid in the west alley therein, not far from the pulpit. At the interment, Mr. Chorlton, according to his nomination, preached on Daniel xii. 3, which afterwards he printed, and in which he gives the deceased this character:

“If I reckon our deceased reverend brother among the chiefest of those modern worthies, that have turned many unto righteousness, and do now shine as the brightness of the firmament, and as the stars, for ever and ever, I doubt not to have the suffrage of all that hear me, and of all that knew him.

“He was a person of good natural parts; one that had enough of a genius to master what he applied himself to, and to make up the figure of a great man. These natural abilities were cultivated by extraordinary industry, which began very early, and continued all his life. Witness the many volumes which he has left behind him written with his own hand. He was most conversant in those parts of learning which are directly subservient to divinity, and made great use thereof in all his composures; but with so little affectation that the unlearned were never amused with it, and yet the judicious part of his auditory had no lack of it. His parts and learning were

admirably set off by a singular fitness for friendship and conversation, in which he was amiable above many. His temper was sincere, candid, and generous, to and beyond his power. His discourse was ingenuous, innocent, pleasant, and profitable to an high degree. His deportment was grave, yet sweet and obliging. These virtues were lodged in a soul truly christian. I know we must make some allowance for human infirmities, from which none are exempt whilst they are in the body. He was but a candidate for the state of perfection, and was a man subject to like passions as we are, which he hath now put off together with mortality.

“ But certainly, this notwithstanding, he had a truly christian spirit, and did abound in choice experiences of God's dealings with himself and others. His life was filled up with an uniform series of faithful services to God, and to his generation. He did not load men with heavy burthens, which he would touch with one of his fingers; but put his own neck into the same christian yoke which he exhorted others to take upon them.

“ Besides his exemplary behaviour as a christian in general, designing and doing all the good he was capable of to the souls and bodies of men, he was highly imitable in his domestic relations. He was (and will ever be acknowledged to have been) a most kind and tender husband to his yoke-fellow, a loving and faithful father to his children, a gentle and just master to his servants, and most precisely regular in the religious conduct of his family.

“ But the greatest and best part of his character (his christianity supposed) is, that he was an able and faithful minister of the New Testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit. He reflected honour to the sacred function, as well as received honour from it. He was faithful to his ministerial vow, and did not sacrilegiously alienate himself from the work to which he was solemnly devoted. When the law deprived him of the temple, and public maintenance to which he stood related, he quietly gave place. But he judged not that this did or could either discharge him from his ministerial vow, or dissolve the relation between him and his people.

“ Accordingly, with all meekness and simplicity, and without any spirit of opposition, he proceeded in his work among that people to

which he had so clear and universal a call ; paying all deference to the civil magistrate, so far as he could, without violating his conscience. In this way of sober, conscientious non-conformity to the English diocesan prelacy, subscriptions, and ceremonies, he cast himself and his family purely upon providence, and lived upon it all his days. Nor was the divine providence wanting to raise him up many kind benefactors, whose liberality supplied the want of a legal maintenance. These were his sentiments and this his practice. But he was, nevertheless, a person of singular moderation. He had both a large charity and great veneration for those that differed from him, if they were men of worth, and unblameable in their lives. They can testify this that know what a fair and amicable correspondence he maintained with many of his reverend conforming brethren ; to several of whom, this good man's name was perhaps as precious, and his society as grateful, as if he had been one of their own stamp. But his moderation towards those that dissented from him, was not more eminent than his condescension to the juniors in the ministry, and to those that were, upon many accounts, much inferior to him. He took great pleasure in conversing with hopeful young ministers ; and never failed to give them all the respect and encouragement that was either due to them, or convenient for them. He was very free and familiar with those of his more intimate acquaintance, and upon all occasions would express both a paternal care of them, and affection to them. How may I, and some others, cry out on this occasion, as Elisha did when he saw the translation of Elijah, ' My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.'—2 Kings ii. 12.

“ Our reverend and dear father is taken from us, whose authority we revered, and whose indulgent care over us was one of our greatest supports. Nor was he only an excellent minister at large, but a prudent vigilant pastor to a numerous flock that dearly loved him, and was no less dearly beloved by him. How solicitous was he for the peace and holiness of his people ! How was his soul grieved, and what an holy solicitude seized him, when any scandalous sin was committed amongst them ; and how tenderly and faithfully, and (through the divine goodness) how successfully did he treat with

offenders, to recover them by repentance, out of the snare of the devil! Yet, though he was a person of such wisdom and sufficiency, as we all know him to be, yet none could be more diffident of himself, or more disposed to ask the advice of others. He rarely came to a resolution about any momentous affair, till he had first consulted with his brethren in the ministry, or the more intelligent part of his own congregation. By this means, and the good service he did amongst them, he had so great an interest in his people's affections, that they scarce knew how to refuse anything that he thought fit to urge them to. The ample contributions of his hearers, at his motion, to all the great occasions of charity that have been of late propounded, are public and undeniable evidences of this truth.

“But his particular excellency is yet behind. He was one of the most powerful, profitable preachers that ever these parts were acquainted with. In other things he exceeded most others, but in this he exceeded himself. There be many excellencies belonging to a preacher, each of which singly might be sufficient to render a person useful and eminent, that were all combined in him. His matter was solid and weighty, and of a practical tendency to change men's natures and reform their lives. He was not for novel undigested speculations. He studiously declined controversy at all times, but especially in the pulpit. Nor did he make it his business to reflect upon the different parties amongst Protestants. Instead of that, he endeavoured with all his strength to declare divine truths with so convincing an evidence, and to enforce his exhortations with such irresistible arguments, and with such poignant expressions, as might leave the hearers under strong convictions concerning the necessity of holiness. And O, how had God fitted him for this work, and how did the Lord own him in the prosecution of it! How would he lay open the deceits of men's hearts! How would he expose the devices whereby Satan commonly deludes and destroys sinners! He often penetrated so far into the secret recesses of the soul, and described the conception, birth, and progress of sin in such lively colours, that one would have thought he had not only been present at the outward commission of it, but that he had laid in men's bosoms, and inspected all the most secret transactions there. And

yet I know not whether he was more happy in this, or in opening to penitents a door of hope, when they were once thoroughly awakened, and pouring the oil of consolation into their bleeding wounds. He was a messenger, an interpreter, one amongst a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness. Job. iii. 23. His sermons were plain and discursive, and full of holy zeal and fervour; but withal, so embellished with notable maxims and curious observations, so illustrated with pat similitudes and examples, and delivered with such a propriety, facility, and fluency of expression, and with so graceful a mein and gesture, as rendered the plainest matter no less acceptable than it was necessary. Nor did he only entertain his hearers with that which was good in itself, but with what was seasonable and proper. He was very inquisitive and observant about the state of his country, and the providence of God towards it, and about the condition and carriage of his flock; to both which he did accommodate his discourses with singular judgment and dexterity. In this he was most impartial, and would inveigh with equal freedom against the faults of the rich as of the poor. Nor was he only an excellent popular preacher; he was also an able expositor of Holy Scripture. The solutions he produced to the difficulties of the text were clear and satisfactory; the expositions sound and weighty; the observations fine, and many times such as do not ordinarily occur; and the whole performed with an ease and elegance peculiar to himself. What method soever he followed, he spake with authority and majesty. His words were as goads, and as nails fastened by the master of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. Eccl. xii. 11.

“I am well assured, under his ministry, if ever in these latter days, that saying of the apostle received a blessed accomplishment in many instances (allowing for the disparity between the gifts bestowed in such distant ages of the Church): ‘But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all. And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.’—1 Cor. xiv. 24. Many that



have come to hear him accidentally, or out of curiosity, have both experienced and declared much of this nature.

“It pleased God to honour his ministry with such abundant success, that great numbers, wherever he resided, were at least visibly reclaimed by it; and many of those (we have reason to judge) really changed into the divine image; concerning whom he might say with the apostle, ‘Though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers; for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.’— 1 Cor. iv. 15. For the truth of all this I appeal to you all, and to all that knew him, or almost ever heard of him. I appeal to that universal esteem and reverence that was paid him by persons of all ranks, high and low; of all sorts, good and bad; of all opinions, Conformists and Nonconformists.

“I do not present you with this account of this eminent and faithful servant of Christ as if it were a full and perfect character of him. No, that would require a larger compass and an abler manage than I can give it. This may suffice to be spoken at the present, to the honour of divine grace manifesting itself in so useful an instrument. May it also provoke us to bless God for him, and kindle in us an emulation of his attainments, and of the success that attended his labours.”— Thus he.

II. The second witness is Mr. John How, an eminent Nonconformist in London, who had been long acquainted with him, and in his Epistle to the Reader, before Mr. Chorlton's sermon, gives him this character:

“It may be truly said of worthy Mr. Newcome, as unknown and yet well known. They that knew him best could know but a small part of his true and great worth, and might always apprehend, when they knew most of him, there was still much more that they knew not, his most sincere and inartificial humility still drawing a veil over his other excellencies, which it hid and adorned at once; so as the appetite of knowing more must always meet with a check and an incitation at the same time. There was in him a large stock of solid learning and knowledge always ready for use; for ostentation never. Conscience the most strict and steady to itself, and the remotest from

ensoriousness of other men. Eloquence, without any labour of his own, not imitable by the greatest labour of another. O the strange way he had of insinuating and winding himself into his hearers' bosoms! I have sometimes heard him when the only thing to be regretted was, that the sermon must soon be at an end. Conversation so facetious and instructive together, that they who enjoyed it, if they were capable of improving it, could scarce tell whether they went away from him more edified or delighted. He was a burning and a shining light."

III. The last is of Mr. Bagshaw, an old friend who hath had long and intimate communication with him by letters, and, as soon as he heard of his death, preached his funeral sermon on John xi. 35, at his meeting place in Derbyshire, a copy of which he sent to the sorrowful widow of the deceased, and in it gives him this character:—

"May I not say of him, as David did of Jonathan?—'Very pleasant hast thou been to me. Thy love was wonderful, passing the love of women.'—2 Sam. i. 26. Who on earth (whilst he was on it) was so much my counsellor and casuist? The first time I sat under the shadow of his ministry was at Buxton, when his discourse ran on that necessary subject of governing our thoughts. Since then I have had the honour to preach with him at diverse places and on divers occasions. Oh, that I were deeply humbled, that those discourses of his (which all of them deserved the press) are no more imprinted on my heart!

"But this may appear too personal: the rest I shall touch on shall be of more public concern. As many a serious Christian calls him spiritual father, so by that precious (now sorrowful) gentlewoman, who to a wonder survives him, he hath yet living four dear children, two of them (Henry and Peter) being serious ministers. How do ministerial gifts run in a line! Dr. Sparkes, famous for his appearing at the Hampton Court conference, was his grandfather, and one of his grandsons (Henry the son of Henry) is already admitted in the famous university of Oxford; and alas! alas! another, (James the son of Daniel,) admitted into a little college that is of great use, led him into the dust. I fear the loss or removal of him took too sore on his spirit.

“How diligent he was in his family and greater flock, there are many witnesses. How happy are his honoured sons, who no doubt, upon searching his study, have found papers, nay books, full of those singular notions and notes of the Holy Scriptures which I would not have die with him.

“Blessed be the Lord! Though this Elijah (as to his better part) is taken into heaven, some parts of his mantle are with us. One who was of note among those that differed from him, (Mr. Allen of Prestwich,) said he had all along loved him, but that searching treatise of his, concerning the Sinner's Hope, had much raised his affections toward him. And, next to the apostle James, who hath more emphatically showed men's offending with their tongues?

“It was said in his hearing by the Bev'd. Mr. Heyrick, concerning a choice preacher, (Mr. Meeke of Salford,) that as it is said of Absolom's body, it might of him, that ‘none was to be so much praised for beauty as he.’—2 Sam. xiv. 28. And may I not of him? Blessed Henry, as thy stature and face were comely, thy parts, gifts, and graces excelled the ordinary portion and proportion of eminent ministers. There was one in that county (Mr. Booth of Rochdale) who, when he heard this our Henry, said, If I had this man's tongue, I could not scape being proud of it. That he had the voice of the learned, and that the Lord spake by him, Lancashire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, Shropshire, &c., have many witnesses.

“His faithfulness to, and suffering on his principles, did not hinder his moderation toward worthies that differed from him. He could distinguish between spirituals and ecclesiasticals, as an excellent Dr. (Goodwyn) had done before him. Who, if it were not his own fault, went away from him unedified? But the rest tears should speak. He is laid in his bed, and I must draw with silence the curtain about him. What hath been said was to glorify God in him.”

---

At the end of the Volume containing the abstract, are the following additional extracts made from the larger Diaries by his son, who commences by observing :

*My father's Diary was begun on Friday, July 10th, 1646, ætat. 19, Academ. anno secundo, being then in St. John's College in Cambridge.*

*His acquaintance in the University I find were one Phinlow, White, Wigley, three Meritons, Monkton, two Turners, Humphreys, Thurston, Lorrington, Mills, Watkinson, Robinson, Craven, Co. Fenton, Passmore, Jolly, Adamson, Mr. Wombwell, (who read sometime to him, for his tutor,) Mr. Cawdrey, (his tutor,) Mr. Masterton, (whose proper sizer he was,) Kirkham, Bickerton, Monlewer, two Castles, Frost, Broughton, Rolt, Coventry, Easton, Grant, Thursby, Heron, Pinkney.*

*August 26th, Wednesday, [1646,] being a public fast, he prays for King Charles I.*

*June 6th, Sunday, [1647.] After supper he went, with others, out of Cambridge at ten, and lay at the sentry house till three ; and so to Childerley on Monday morning, where he kissed his majesty's hand, (who was going to Huntingdon,) and so returned about two.*

*July 6th, Thursday, [1648.] I met Mr. Mallory, Mrs. Dorothy, Mr. Greene, Mr. Hamersley, Mrs. Eliz. at Roger Reades at Davenshaw, and was there married in the house of Mr. Mallory.*

*January 10th, Wednesday, [1649.] My wife and I had a sad falling out for nothing.*

*May 12th, Saturday. I studied for Sunday with a great deal of distraction by reason of some very idle and frivolous passages 'twixt my wife and me, which (to show the fickleness of any content of this life) arose out of nothing, and grew to that height as never any grief reached upon us yet. May 18th, Friday. I was at taking the foxes and at drawing of a pond almost all day ; save only found time to sin again against God, in taking what I must confess was an unlawful recreation. May 22nd, Tuesday. Upon the thoughts of the sad unhappy distempers of Colonel Manwaring's*

family, I conceive there hath been many ill offices done to make that breach, and there is due to them a duty of a good office to be performed from some to make it up. July 12th, Thursday. We spent this morning very idly, in throwing water one at another. (In the margin is this remark)—What a strange toy and vanity!

May 5th, [1650,] Sunday. I bless God for comfort and quiet restored with my wife.

Wednesday, July 14th, [1652.] I was exceedingly perplexed about my wife. God knows what I should do. These four years have I now lived with her, and do not know how to humour her. When she is angry, I do aggravate her passion by saying anything, and have always forethought at after anything said. When she is patient, peace is so sweet to me that I dare not speak lest I should lose it. The truth is, it may be the devil would scandalise me by her pains, and that I enslave her, if he could. But God knows it is not in my mind. Either two servants shall do the work, or she shall have three, or let all lie; for I shall declare my dissent from her taking any pains. I must be esteemed but a dissembler to make such motions as these are; but I am resolved in it to declare my full resolution in it, and let it lie where it can. I must confess I think all women to be thus weak. I believe they have much to do any of them. A lamentable weak creature. And did the Lord not bear up my spirit not to fret and fume, (as heretofore I have done at it,) I should quickly lay aside preaching, and be fit for nothing. I am very well contented to seek to God's pleasure herein, and to be exercised as he pleases, and to desire above all that I may avoid sin in my station, and may do as he would I should, and then I care not what can come.

Tuesday, October 26th. Troubled about H. M., (*I suppose Henry Manwaring, who was hung upon him,*) which is a shameless burthen to me, and a disgrace to my family; and I am censured for it too; and yet my peace is dear to me.

Wednesday, August 16th, [1654.] I heard this day how Mr. Smethurst should say, that I said that the bishops and service book would bring him to the devil. I dare say so much, that I did not

speaking such a word; and if I did, I do much disallow of such uncivil expressions.

Wednesday, April 11th, [1655.] I was troubled for passion in discoursing. The report was, that I was gone out of my wits. I desire to make use of it, and to pray it may not be so.

Wednesday, July 25th. I played at bowls unseasonably against conscience; and I was beaten five games by exact providence against me. And I took it so; because I sinned in playing at the time. Thursday, October 18th. We had some classical business (at Knutsford.) I spake very unadvisedly. No man would have said so again as I said. Wednesday, December 19th. Mr. Francis Mosley and Mrs. Katherine Davenport were married at Congleton, on the exercise day. And on Saturday, January 9th, following, he carried her from Morten to Bunbury, where he was then Minister.

May 4th, [1656.] What straits have I been in lately; and what a deal have I received within this fortnight. Two funerals, £1 2s. 6d.; Mr. Malkin, 5s.; Widow Bayley, 2s. 6d.; cousin Davenport, 10s.; Widow Shaw, to my wife, 10s.; Mr. Sweetenham, £1.

Monday, May 5th. At the classical meeting at Knutsford, there was some discourse with both the Mr. Langleys and Mr. Hall about my very sad case. It is my great sin and weakness that ever I should occasion this consultation. The ground of it reflects sorely upon me.

Monday, December 1st. In meditation this came to my heart—whether it was not easier to go to heaven from Gausworth than from Manchester; meaning the delights of the place might take one more up.

Wednesday, April 1st, [1657.] Mrs. Rawstone's funeral was; whereat, I saw much vanity in my spirit about the ribbon that I was to wear.

Tuesday, October 6th. (Being at Preston,) it was a little odd and strange that I should lay down two shillings when I should only have laid down but one; and the flagon should melt for my beer in the inn. This might put to search whether I ought to have been here.

Tuesday, March 2nd, [1658.] I received a letter from Mr. Hough, wherein he relates a very strange thing. That Mr. Jacomb, as he was a while since riding out of Middlesex, he saw in the evening a little before, a coach covered all with black, and a man following it; and when he came to it, he perceived something drawing it, much like to rough bears, and in it he saw something like a coffin. He being much startled at the apparition, hasted to the next town, where he expected lodging; and they told him he could have none, for the host was lately departed, and his corps was conveyed away out of the house, they knew not how nor whither. He had been a debauched and profane person, and would often curse and ban, and wish that the devil might take him, body and soul, if such a thing was so. All a lie.

Tuesday, May 25th. Mr. Scholes told me a very strange thing this day, that hath happened in his parish. One James Linnacre, a man of a good estate, married one Steimson, a papist's daughter. He buries his wife. Was a melancholic man. And the papist gets him to settle his land on his youngest son, off all his own kindred. Now shortly after this, about two years since, this Linnacre is missed, and was never heard of since. Now a gentleman had been troubled. Saw one day a white pillar in the house, and she followed it, and it went down under the door. Since yesterday was seventh night, Linnacre appeared to her; shewed her his head and side, where he was wounded, and told that they had buried him very deep in a buttery. She told her father, and he got a warrant, and hath searched slightly; and so the matter at present depends. There are strong probabilities of the thing; for just before this thing, this Mr. Steimson had turned away all his servants.

Monday, May 31st. This day I was in company with Col. Jo. Birch, who, among other strange passages of himself, told this. That when he was taken out of the parliament and imprisoned, that after a while, a friend of his (as he took him) in London came to him, and said, that he knew he had acquaintance with my Lord Argyle, and there was a special messenger despatching to Scotland, and if he would write, he would awarrant it should go safely; and if he would stir up Argyle in the business, (about the king, which

was then on foot,) it might help it well. He told him he would write a line or two to him. And so appointed him to come the next day but one for it. Over night, he wrote a letter and directed it; and as he lay in his bed he could not sleep, but his mind gave him that the letter should be brought before the Council of State to accuse him. Which was so forcible upon him that he got up and burnt the letter before he slept. The next morning he wrote a letter in another fashion; that many changes were passed, and it was good to look at God, and to be quiet, &c. This letter he sent. The man came sometimes to him, but not so oft as before he had the letter. Shortly he was released. He sent to know what answer was to his letter; the man said they had received none, and the messenger was not yet returned. One day, one of the Council of State met him, and said, Colonel Birch, thou art an honest man than we took thee to be. And he desired to know his meaning. And he told him, provided he would never change his countenance to the man that might be named, he would tell him. And so he told him that that letter was brought to them, &c. Mic. vii. 5, 6.

In the afternoon, I was much affected in the calamity of a poor widow at Blakeley, that had her purse cut in the fair, with fifteen pounds in it. She hath much ado to live; and owed it all, and was to have paid it.

Friday, September 17th. Abraham Cancliffe, of Salford, that was in the way to excommunication when Mr. Meeke died, the Lord hath now taken in hand; for his horses came home yesterday, and he is not heard of nor found yet, and it is thought he is drowned. He was taken up drowned, by Trafford, September 18th.

Friday, January 14th, [1659.] James Barret was with me; and his son is now, it seems, in love. The foolishlest thing that can be. Alas, what will the corruption of hearts put us upon!

Sabbath, January 16th. Nehemiah Poole came in this day, while Mr. Heyrick was in prayer, in his shirt. A sad sight it was to behold. They took him presently out. After sermon he was there in his clothes, and began to speak to the people. And I went and spoke to them to go their ways; and I think they did go.

Friday, January 21st. Nehemiah Poole was indicted for coming



to the church in his shirt; and by the justices committed to the house of correction for three months. It is a mercy that restraint is laid on such persons as these are.

Wednesday, March 9th. I heard this evening that Mrs. Neild, of the Deansgate, a very pretty woman of person, married but last week, that came to church on the Sabbath day in such pomp, is now dead this day.

Monday, July 18th. I heard of the murder at Bolton yesterday, of a maid and a boy that kept the house whilst the rest were at church. Both killed by some that came to rob the house; and never discovered.

Saturday, May 12th, [1660.] The king was proclaimed, very gravely and solemnly, at the cross; and the day spent in acclamations. At night we sang a Psalm, at the bonfire at the door.

Monday, May 28th. News of the king's landing at Dover, on Friday last.

Friday, October 19th. I read a letter from Mr. Wickins, which says, that Mr. Peters (Hugh Peters) told Mr. Jenkyns that he had a notion and gift, but never the spirit of prayer; yet he converted others, but never spent a moment about his own concernment. When urged with some promises, he said he knew as much as they; but there was no ground nor foundation for him. A very fearful end to a fearful life! But alas, what may we preachers be, and yet preach popularly, and seem saints!

Wednesday, December 12th. This night I heard that the covenant was spitefully stolen out of the church. It may be, for all this, none may much brag of doing this, within this little while.

Thursday, December 20th. I would pray for Daniel, who is but untoward in his learning.

Wednesday, January 9th, [1661.] Mr. Heyrick's children with us this night. From the example that I see in their mannerliness, and from what I read in Bentivolio, p. 92, 93, &c., I see I have cause to look after my children, that they may be well bent when young.

Monday, January 21st. William Barsley paid me £20 this day, as allowed me by the college for my last half-year's work.

Friday, March 1st. There was ringing bells backward, after six, for a fire at Mr. Green's.

Sabbath, March 3rd. I was troubled sadly at a book called the Female Duel, that came to my hands yesterday; and I thought had been an antidote against popery, and it is altogether for the papists.

Saturday, March 30th. My cousin K. gave me this advice this day. That the design was to get me to conform, that they might glory over me, and then they will turn me out when done.

Wednesday, April 17th. Mr. Richard Holbrooke and Mrs. Elizabeth Heyricke were this day married.

Tuesday, April 23rd. They got up early this day to get ready for the solemnity of this day. We went to church about ten. Mr. Heyricke preached on 2 Kings, xi. 12; a very seasonable text and sermon for the coronation. There was a very great appearance. Wine running at conduit. We dined at Mr. Halliwell's; and after, we were in the parsonage, and at Mr. Greene's. At night, there were fire-works, &c.

Thursday, May 30th. One Hibbert, of Gorton, fell down and died at Market-stead-lane end, this day.

Monday, July 29th. Mr. Harrison and Mr. Angier called of me, and told me they were present with Colonel Holland, when he died this day, about three o'clock. A very prudent, able Commonwealth's man is now gone, and a true friend to good ministers.

Friday, August 30th. At Stockport. I heard there of the death of Mr. Roger Grosvenor; strangely slain at a foot race, on Wednesday was seventh night.

Wednesday, February 24th, [1664.] It seems some one had told Mr. Tilsley that I said he was an earthworm, and that the world did oversway him. I do not remember that ever I said so to any person, &c.

Saturday, March 5th. Just as we were at supper, a chamber in the brick-building fell, and bore down two floors more into the cellar, and two men fell with it, and were sorely hurt, but alive, and got out. A great mercy.

Tuesday, March 29th. In discourse Mrs. Barton was telling

me that when Mr. Tilsley was told by some one that he did keep his children in no better fashion, he answered: You would have me do as Mr. Newcome doth, hang all upon their backs. How doth the Lord make use of him and me by our censoriousness to be affliction one to another!

Monday, April 4th. I heard this day that my name was in question, among others, for the plot. But how little doth it stir me, when as I am so utter a stranger to any such thing.

Sabbath, May 15th. The forenoon it pleased God to break up the congregation at Salford by the fall of a piece of timber, which hit Mr. Lees, but he is not hurt.

Friday, June 3rd. I have load enough on me this evening: 1. The distemper of my wife. 2. Mr. Lever's reproaching me in the street for the finery of some. 3. New business with Mrs. Holden.

Thursday, October 6th. I discharged my duty of correction to my poor child, (Daniel,) prayed with him after, entreating the Lord that it might be the last correction (if it were his will) that he should need.

Thursday, May 4th, [1665.] At Mr. Mynshull's I received and read a letter, mistaking the Duke for the Duch., which vexed me ill, that I should cause ill news to be spread that is not so. And I got ready the next morning as soon as I could, and went to Dr. Chadwick, and Mr. Dav. and Mr. Lightb. to take off the mistake.

Saturday, June 30th, [1666.] I assumed this matter of Mr. Colborne. That he should fall by gross cheating is very sad. To go to cheat a stranger of £20, if the Lord had covered it for him, it was a very dishonest and cruel thing. It was a premeditated sin to buy the boxes on purpose alike. It was aggravated with lying, to pretend a purpose to buy stuffs for the wedding of a sister, thereby to induce the man to furnish him and not to suspect him. It may be his great gettings by his wife, whom he hath buried, might increase his covetous thirst after more money. That the people in court should cry after him, A pillory, a pillory; and that it should be so great a loss to him, as of his gold, and twenty marks fine beside; so that instead of getting £20, he hath lost almost £40, and his name too.

May 15th, [1669,] Friday. Heard of the sad mischief of Mrs. Ann Holden's poisoning herself. (For love of Ashton Marlow. She recovered, and married him afterwards, which proved ill.)

Saturday, July 3rd. I had a hint given me to-day of the clamours I sustain. Many are weary of contributing, and I am very weary too.

Wednesday, August 17th, [1670.] My poor boy Peter not well this day. I was with Dr. Howarth at Mr. Greaves's about him. 19th. I went about Peter to Dr. Howarth, and he came with me.

October 23rd, Sabbath. Robert the son of Lawrence Gardiner, our neighbour, died, and was buried on 25th. 31st. I heard of the death of cousin Ralph Davenport.

Friday, February 10th, [1671.] I heard of the death of hopeful Mr. Russell. Monday, April 10th. I was called up before six, Dr. Howarth being dead. Buried 12th. Friday, June 2nd. Dr. Banne told us the sad news of Harry Manwareing's marriage so unfitly. A sad thing it is. Saturday, June 10th. Edward Turner at the visitation sermon this day, and dead before night; and Mr. Hopwood's son dead in a few hours yesterday. Tuesday, October 10th. Heard this morning of the death of my good friend Dr. Davenport. Tuesday, November 21st. This day Justice Howarth died very suddenly.

Monday, March 4th, [1672.] I heard of the death of Mr. Welchman, Dan's master in Jamaica. Sabbath, October 20th. We were strangely surprised to-night with the news of the death of Mr. Mosley of the Ancoats, (who died on his road to London at Woolsley Bridge,) a sad warning to all to make ready, and to take heed to their ways. Buried at Manchester on Monday October 28th.

Monday, November 4th. I went to Benjamin Brookes's to a private day, on the account of his wife, who is with child, they having been married near twenty years; and December 19th, went to see their son Samuel; and January 28th, a day of thanksgiving for him.

Friday, December 13th. Mrs. Barton died this day. Buried 16th. Mr. Tilsley preached on Psalm cii. 11, at Salford Chapel.

Saturday, February 28th, [1673.] I went abroad to visit (1.)

Edward Wilson, an useful man, sick (he died March 5th, buried March 7th); (2.) a youth in the Millgate, mad; (3.) Martha Taylor, that had buried her son; (4.) Mrs. Howorth, sorrowful widow, and children uncomfortable; (5.) Evan Clarke, sick, and ready to die, (buried March 4th.)

Saturday, November 21st, [1674.] Dr. Chadwick was buried. The Warden preached on Gal. vi. 9. Wednesday, December 9th. Heard of the death of Tho. Topping, as the speedy sad effect of his falling into the water. December 16th, I went to his funeral. He was buried at Deane, and Mr. Tilsley preached. December 11th. At my return I found my old friend Mr. Buxton just at point of death. I stayed with him to see him die. He was buried December 14th.

Wednesday, January 20th, [1675.] John Wolfenden buried. Friday, November 5th. I heard of Mr. Stopford's death at York.

Thursday, February 17th, [1676.] Dr. Bann told me of the high acceptance of Harry's sermons with the Warden, &c., for which I desire to be thankful. Saturday, August 19th. I heard this day of the death of Mr. Pike, who went off in two or three days' sickness. What cause we have to awaken, and to strive to be always ready! Was buried August 21st, at Blackley. Mr. Lawton preached on John v. 28, 29. Tuesday, December 12th. I was at the burial of John Gardiner.

May 4th, Friday, [1677.] Jo. Woolen died, and buried May 7th. Friday, July 13th. Mr. Lancashire died this night. Buried July 16th. Friday, October 5th. A letter from Mr. Illingworth gives me account of old Mr. Foley's death. October 19th. Heard of the death of Dr. Manton. I was at his funeral at Newington, where he was buried October 22nd. Wednesday, December 26th. Nic. Dernely died. December 28th. Mich. Buxton died.

February 2nd, [1678.] A sad and surprising providence, the death of Edmond Taylor, who died the last night, when most thought he might have recovered. Wednesday, February 6th. Heard this day of the death of Sir Richard Hoghton; buried at Preston February 14th. I was at his funeral, Thursday. Monday, March 11th. Major Byrom buried. Thursday, April 4th. Robert Rycroft buried.

Monday, May 6th. The story of Mr. Morewood of Norton Mr. Scholes told me, about his impression for death, which was very strange. My cousin Mosley told me of some grudgings about my preaching. Saturday May 11th. Son Dan's wife was buried in the English Library. The Warden preached on Luke xii. 35. Monday October 21st. Fr. Worthington died. November 25th. Mrs. Derneley buried.

Friday, January 10th, [1679.] Our neighbour, Mrs. Greaves, died this night. Friday, January 31st. Heard of a sad fire in the Temple, where I fear my brother Ashmole hath been a great sufferer. February 8th. I had a letter from brother Ashmole, which confirmed the sad tidings of the destruction of his library.

Wednesday, July 28th, [1680.] At Dan's I met with Frank Davenport, whom I was right glad to see in so good habit, and I hope in a likely way of being well settled in the world, after all his extravagances and disappointments. August 2nd. I heard of the death of Mr. Martindale's son. August 28th. I heard of the death of my old friend Mr. Wrigley. August 30th. I heard of the death of honest Mr. Tim. Hill, the almost only comfort of his parents, and one that God preserved two East India voyages, and how he is dead at home. Tuesday, December 14th. This night I first saw the light in the west (blazing star).

Friday, February 11th, [1681.] Mrs. Fornace died this day suddenly, something aged, but heart-broken with sorrow. Wednesday, March 2nd. Sir Robert Booth buried at Salford this day. Mr. Hyde preached on Is. lvii. 1. April 4th, Easter Monday. Dr. Bann chosen this day a feoffee of the hospital at Manchester. Thursday, September 8th. I went to Mr. Barlow's, where we had the ordinance of baptism to P. M. (Peter Madock) an adult person (and Quaker), and at night his child was baptized. Thursday, September 29th. The election was this day for the lord mayor of this city (of London), and after the poll it was carried for Sir Jo. More, whom many would not have had.

February 13th, [1682.] Betty Greaves died this day. March 1st. I read in Mr. Angier's Diary to my great advantage, to see the constant, holy, observing heart of that precious man. Saturday, April

8th. Jo. Kenion buried. Thursday, May 18th. I made an end this day of precious Mr. Angier's Diary.

Thursday, April 12th, [1683.] All day (at a private day) at Mr. Butterworth's. Distracted at last by good Mr. Scholes, who was tedious, and oft unintelligible. I grieve for him. April 17th, Mr. Jos. Higham buried.

Monday, July 16th. Jeremy Harrison died this day. Wednesday, July 25th. Daniel came in, and fell into heats, which disturbed his poor mother; and I was too hot too. The Lord forgive me, and help him against his excessive pride and undutifulness.

March 31st, [1684.] News came this night of Mr. Rowe being Warden; and on Sabbath, May 4th, read the articles, &c., in the church. Monday, May 5th. Mrs. Abigail Kenion died this day.

Wednesday, July 2nd. Mr. John Holbrooke (apothecary) buried. July 7th. The news this night of the sudden death of Sir Robert Leicester, was a surprise to us; and is of instruction to us to be ready. Sabbath, July 27th. Mr. Birch, of Birch, died in Salford, this day about eleven.

October 29th. I heard of the death of Mr. Bruen of Stableford. Tuesday, December 30th. My good neighbour Katharine Gardner died. Was buried January 1st. The Warden preached on Eccl. vii. 1, 2.

January 8th, [1685.] Dorothy Diggles buried. Monday, February 23rd. Dan: Bayley died this morning. Thursday, February 11th. I went to see Mr. Edw: Cheetham. I went out of civility and kindness, because of the death of Mrs. Abraham. But I perceive I am not fairly dealt with about this marriage; which I was over entreated by him to solemnize. And now it is discovered, which may bring trouble upon me.

September 20th, [1686.] I heard to-day of the death of Mr. Martindale.

February 11th, [1687.] Thomas Drinkwater buried. Thursday, February 18th. Cousin Richard Taylor died. June 5th. Heard this day of the death of Mr. Jo. Heyrick. And the next day it was his brother Thomas cut his throat; though recovered.

Wednesday, February 1st, [1688.] Thomas Gardner died this

day. February 28th. Honest Mr. Lawton, minister of Newton Heath chapel, died this day. March 1st. Eleanor Russel died. September 3rd. Heard of the death of Mr. Hunter, minister of Liverpool, my old acquaintance. September 10th. Jo. Hind, haberdasher of hats, died this morning. September 14th. Mr. Alexander died this morning. Sabbath, October 21st. Jo. Stockton died this morning. An amazing providence!

March 8th, [1689.] Mr. Chorlton married to Joseph Leech's daughter. Tuesday, March 12th. Mrs. Eaton died this morning, after a long continued pain and weakness. Thursday, June 6th. Thomas Slater died this day. A sad providence to make a destitute family. July 4th. Sir Thomas Manwareing buried. September 16th. Mr. Robert Wilson died this day. October 30th. The news of the death of Madam Bruen, (which I doubt will prove true,) is very surprising and afflictive to us.

November 25th, [1690.] Mr. Humphrey Oldfield buried. The Warden preached on Job iii. 17.

Monday, May 23rd, [1692.] I was greatly troubled that wickedness is so befriended. That Sir Edward Mosley is sadly affronted by open drunkards, in executing the law upon them. That a rascal set in the stocks, should have ale brought him as he sat; say he would be drunk again; and was drunk again in the streets this very night. Tuesday, October 4th. Mr. James Hilton's wife, of the Hide Cross, died. November 22nd. I heard, this post, of the death of my dear brother Steele. December 14th. Mr. James Cheetham buried this day.

Saturday, May 6th, [1693.] I heard of the issue of the unadvised dispute on Thursday, with a pragmatist Anabaptist, by Mr. Byrom, which troubled me. Thursday, September 7th. We went, with several others, to welcome the Lord Willoughby to house, and stayed till after eight, in much freedom; and parted with a psalm and prayer.

Saturday, April 20th, [1695.] This weakness of James's prevails upon him. This week much worse than the last. It is a great affliction to me and disappointment to part with one so young, and so unordinarily hopeful. But it is no new thing. Mr. Con-



stantine buried his only son, of a consumption. Mr. Percival, his eldest son; a very excellent young man. Mr. Jolly's eldest son, at university learning at London; fell ill there, and could never reach home, but died at Warrington. And many others. And why should I think much to taste of the same cup. For my own part, I am going; and if he die before me, he will not want me, nor shall I be troubled to leave him; though I have no cause in the least to distrust for his provision, if he live and I die. June 19th. Mr. Pendlebury dead. A great loss. August 1st. I read to-day the remainder of Boyse against King; who is the most impudent falsifier that ever I met with.

*The last sermon he preached was on Sabbath, June 23rd, on Eccles. xii. 1. Short, and yet tired.*

---

#### ADDENDA OUT OF HIS HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

Upon the hesitancy of the act of oblivion, I was advised to lay hold of the king's pardon, which in my journey I did at Newcastle:

Mr. Mayor of Newcastle-under-Lyne,

I desire you will please to remember that I Henry Newcome of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, clerk, do hereby humbly accept and lay hold of his majesty's free and general pardon, expressed in his majesty's gracious declaration of the 14th of April last, and of all his majesty's grace and favour therein expressed; and do hereby declare my doing so; and that I am and will be and continue a true, faithful, loyal and obedient subject to his majesty. Witness my hand and seal hereunto the 14th day of June in the twelfth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the Second, by the grace of God of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, &c., and 1660.

H. NEWCOME.

This declaration was made and signed at Newcastle-under-Lyne, the day and year abovesaid, before me.

JAMES HADDOCKE, Mayor.

## COLLECTIONS OUT OF MY FATHER'S MSS. 1650.

---

[ 1. ]

*The Form of Institution in the Republic Time.*

At the Committee for Plundered Ministers, November 6th, 1650.

Whereas, the rectory of the parish church of Gawsworth, in the county of Chester, is become void by the death of the last incumbent; and the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of England have presented Henry Newcome, a godly and orthodox divine, thereunto. It is, therefore, ordered that the said Mr. Newcome do from henceforth officiate the cure of the said church as rector, and preach diligently to the parishioners there; and that he shall have for his pains therein, the parsonage house and glebe lands, and all the tithes, rents, duties, and profits whatsoever of the said rectory, till further order shall be taken in the premises. And all person or persons are required quietly to permit the said Mr. Newcome to officiate the said cure, and to enter, possess, and enjoy the said house and glebe lands, and to have, receive, and take to his own use all the tithes, rents, duties, and profits whatsoever of the said rectory, as they will answer the contrary at their peril.

November 28th, 1650.

GILBERT MILLINGTON.

*A Certificate in order to obtain this.*

According to an Order dated the 6th of November, 1650, from the Committee of the Parliament of England for Plundered Ministers, to the Committee of the Assembly of Divines, for examination of Mr. Henry Newcome to officiate the cure of the church of Gawsworth, in the county of Chester, These are to certify the said Com-

mittee for Plundered Ministers that the said Mr. Newcome is approved for the cure aforesaid. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names.

WILL. REYNER,  
DELA. MARCH,  
THOMAS CARTER,  
SIDR. SYMPSON,  
WILLIAM CARTER.

---

[ 2. ]

*Mr. Sillito's Letter, Minister of Lawton, in Cheshire,  
to my Father.*

Sir,—Yesterday, (being some part of it very formidable by reason of the thunder and lightning which ushered in great rain, which we had so much desired,) presently after we had ended prayers before evening sermon, I having only read the text out of Phil. iii. the clause of the 8th verse, (*And do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,*) a flash of lightning somewhat dazzled my eyes, and caused me to decline my head a little; but instantly looking up I saw nothing, but heard a noise towards the end of the church (as it appeareth, though I did not then discern where) like the discharge of a musket, or rather the breaking of a granado. There was at first no noise heard among the people, but the cry of a dog, and presently the complaint of a boy crying out for his brother, there struck in the bell-house, together with ten more. I do not hear that any of them speak, or groan, or stir, those that sat and lay being as though they had been asleep. Insomuch, that the people now making a bustle, the report came twice to me, then standing in the pulpit, that no body was slain, or much hurt. They that stood in the midst of the bell-house and some at the sides fell down, one upon another, amongst which some were stricken dead; others had not much harm; and some none at all. In the lowest form in the church, next the bell-house, a boy was struck dead under his mother's arms;

the mother not hurt, but a little on her arm and leg,—the other not touched. And Widow Antrobus sitting the farthest, was much astonished; taken up for dead, but since well recovered. Many were stricken down; some a little astonished; some seemed as though their feet, some their arms, cut off; some as though their feet and arms had been on fire. I do not hear that any are likely to die, which then escaped present death. They that had friends carried them out, in much silence; and we continued in preaching and prayer about the usual time. And when all was done, I found one still sitting in the bell-house as though he had been asleep, leaning in a corner, and his head a little declining; and out of his mouth had issued slaver, running down his breast, as black as ink. The dead had no sign of fire on them, (save one whose hair was burnt,) but a strong sulphurous smell. This morning I viewed the faces of the dead, which were most of them very black; some only on one side. A boy, my scholar, I viewed, and found his face pale; blackness to begin at his ear, and to descend by his neck, shoulders, &c., downward to the bottom of his foot, only on one side. This day they were interred in eleven several graves. We had a mighty throng of people; to whom I preached out of Luke xiii. 4, 5. There was not among the dead any one vicious liver. Sir,—I humbly crave that you will be pleased to bless God on our behalf, who were so many brands plucked out of the fire, and you shall engage

Your friend and brother,

Lawton, June 21st, '52.

RAN. SILLITO.

The names of the dead were—

William Beech, a webster.	Francis Low, carpenter.
Thomas Poole, blacksmith.	John Hall, blacksmith.
John Pursell, the child.	William Brereton, servant.
John Houghton, servant.	Ralph Capper, servant.
William Wareham, collier.	John Barker, a beggar lad.
A Yorkshire lad, a collier.	
Roger Bolton,	} very grievously hurt.
William Hulme,	
Richard Cartwright,	

## [ 3. ]

*Some Account of the two Turners.*

These two Turners, Edward and Anthony, were sons to old Mr. Edward Turner, parson of Little Dalby in Leicestershire. His wife to his great grief was perverted, and became a Papist several years before she died. Edward, the elder, hath said she told him that Dr. Jer. Taylor, then of Uphingham, did enjoin her penance, and that she saw in his study a little altar with a crucifix upon it. This Edward was admitted in St. John's, Cambridge, anno 1643. He was in the country by reason of the wars, and was seduced by the Jesuits to Sir Thomas Smith's house in that country, and was turned Papist. Upon his coming thither he was showed the glory of their church in the exceeding riches and beauty of their chapel, which he was much taken with. He was, after a time, put to make his retractation, or reconciliation speech; wherein he solemnly inveighed against Luther. They had their readings and acts for young students there as if at university, and their service and mass constantly. The parliament soldiers were in the house one Candlemas day, and yet even that day they kept the festival in their popish manner, with candle, lauds, and procession, according to their rituals. He stayed there a year or two, and then seemed to be converted, and to return back again, and so came to Cambridge, when he was senior sophister. He made all believe he was really reverted. Dr. Arrowsmith discoursed with him, and took notice of his return, and desired of him an account of the whole business in Latin, which he gave him. Before he commenced B.A., he keeping in the Tower Study, in the new court next to the kitchen, got a fall down those stairs, whereof he lay a long time; insomuch that when those of his year commenced, they offered to have had him admitted by proxy; but Dr. Hill was unwilling to let another swear for him, so he was carried to the school between two, with his crutches, and so was admitted. After this his brother Anthony observed that he had about that time some tampering with the Jesuits, and some stir there was about it. It was said by the younger brother that the Jesuits urged upon him

that his fall was for his apostacy from the true church. But he shortly, upon his recovery, being in the country, pretended to be in love with a gentlewoman that his father commended to him, and seemed very real in the business. But now this year he told his father he had a desire to study physic, and would join himself to some experienced physician in London; and so came to London for that purpose: was with a physician about an hour, and then sent word to his father that he was gone for Rome, and that he had fulfilled his promise though he had been with a physician but an hour. It was thought by some that he came from them but by leave, to get a degree in our university, and especially to get his father to settle his land upon him; and all his wooing business was a mere cover to draw on that design, which as soon as he had effected, he took his leave. The old man came upon the news to Cambridge, and I think to London, but found his son gone, who shortly after went down and died, this grief and journey hastening his end. Anthony all this while was a real zealous Protestant, and was (as I remember) motioned to his father's parsonage, and might have had it upon the terms which Mr. Mussen had it, viz., to make a lease of the glebe to Mr. Hartop, the patron, which old Mr. Turner had recovered from them before; and to awe him to do this he had made an antepresentation, which should have taken place, if he had not complied. But upon the death of the king, and of his father, Edward came back, and not only secured his land, but seduced his brother too; and then they both went together for Rome. Whether or no they sold their estate before they went, I know not. They were lads of excellent parts. Edward was fitted for a Jesuit, being a notorious dissembler and abominably subtle, as by his after carriages appeared; Anthony more simple hearted and zealous. The Jesuits, as Edward told me, would have said of him, that he was worth the winning to their side; what a useful man he might be if that zeal of his could be fetched over to their way. [Anthony Turner was one of those five priests executed upon the popish plot, in the year 1679.]

[ 4. ]

*To the King's most excellent Majesty.  
The Petition, &c.*

Humbly sheweth,

That your majesty's poor petitioners and loyal and obedient subjects, as they were with the first that appeared on your majesty's behalf to the inevitable hazard of their lives and estates, in the late happy endeavours for your majesty's just Restoration to your dominions and dignity, had not the Lord wrought salvation for us : so also our hearts are enlarged to praise God for that great and wonderful work he hath wrought, in settling your sacred majesty upon the throne of your fathers ; rejoicing in it amongst the choicest of our mercies, for whose prosperity, long life, and happy reign over us, we shall continually and incessantly pray.

Now, so it is, May it please your most excellent majesty that your humble petitioners, out of the sense which they have of your majesty's most gracious and zealous disposition for the glory of God, and promoting of the gospel for the good of immortal souls ; which hath been evidenced to us to the rejoicing of our hearts, from your majesty's several proclamations and declarations to this end : as also for that it hath pleased your gracious majesty to confirm Mr. Heyricke in the Wardenship of Manchester, who hath been our ancient pastor, to our great comfort and satisfaction ; for which we count ourselves in duty bound to return to your majesty all humble and hearty thanks, the grateful acknowledgments whereof we shall upon all occasions be ready to express. We are much encouraged to lay before your majesty our humble petition in the behalf of Mr. Henry Newcome, who hath been for these several years last past as one of our ministers, and unanimously and freely chosen to the place ; who is a man of a sober and peaceable temper and demeanour, eminently qualified for the work of the ministry. He hath been in his laborious preaching, and by his exemplary pious conversation, a successful instrument of much good unto us ; and one who hath

signally owned your majesty's cause, running the utmost hazards with us, as may appear by the testimony of those honourable and reverend persons who engaged therein, and whose certificate is hereunto affixed. And, whereas, your majesty's petitioners are informed that several of the fellowships of our collegiate church are sought for by strangers, who have also other preferments, whose non-residency is like to be very prejudicial to this great town and parish, which hath no other maintenance for the ministry but what is to be enjoyed by the said warden and fellows; and the foundation of the college, by your majesty's royal father of blessed memory, doth also require that every fellow should be pastor, and to have cure of souls in this place, which non-residents cannot discharge. May it, therefore, please your most gracious majesty that out of your princely goodness you would be pleased to confer one of the said fellowships upon the said Mr. Newcome, who is our known faithful minister and resident amongst us; who cannot otherwise be comfortably maintained in the service of God in this place; and whose removal would be so great an affliction to this poor and populous congregation. And your majesty's most loyal subjects and petitioners shall pray, &c.

Subscribed by four hundred and forty-four.

*The Certificate that went with it.*

We, whose names are subscribed, do hereby humbly certify all whom it may concern, that Mr. Henry Newcome, Master in Arts, and minister of the gospel at Manchester, in the county palatine of Lancaster, is a sober, peaceable, and loyal person; of a godly life and conversation; of eminent abilities for the work of the ministry, and a person ordained thereunto: wherein he hath been faithful and laborious for several years in the said congregation of Manchester, with very comfortable success, and to the general satisfaction of that great congregation. And he was one that did cordially join, and was in his place zealous and useful to improve his interest to the encouraging of that place and people to that ready assistance which they afforded to that undertaking of the gentry and commons, against



the fanatic and usurped party in August last past, and one that hath persevered in the manifestation of his loyalty and affections to his majesty upon all occasions. Witness our hands this 17th day of August, 1660.

G. BOOTH,	JO. ANGLIER,
JO. ARDERNE,	JOSH. STOPFORD,
RICH. HOLLAND,	EDWD. KENTON,
JO. ASHURST,	JO. WICKYNS,
HEN. BRIDGEMAN,	WM. HEAWOOD.

Upon Sir George Booth's delivery hereof to the king, and representation of the business, the king asked him what he would have him to do in it? Sir G. B. desired a warrant with a *nil obstantis*. The king told him he never granted any such yet, and was loath to do it; yet he would do anything that he could do, with honour and law, to settle that minister at Manchester. And desired Sir George to go to the chancellor and to stop all proceedings with him concerning Manchester till this should be settled. But it was too late.

---

[ 5. ]

*The King's Order.*

Charles B.

Trusty and well-beloved we greet you well. Whereas out of a desire to have our College of Manchester provided with learned, pious, and orthodox men, we have recommended several persons to be chosen Fellows thereof; and whereas we have lately received large and ample testimony of the loyalty and learning of Henry Newcome, Clerk, together with a petition from the inhabitants of our said town of Manchester, humbly beseeching us to confer a fellowship of our said College upon the said Henry Newcome, towards the comfortable discharge of his ministerial function amongst them, whose constant residence upon the place is no small inducement unto us to think him

worthy of all due encouragement there. We have therefore thought fit effectually to recommend him unto you. And it is our will and pleasure that you look upon him in as fair a capacity to be chosen and admitted into one of the vacant places in our said College as any other person formerly recommended by us, and that you deal with him and others in their respective pretences to the said Fellowships as shall be most for God's glory and the service of his Church in those parts. And so we bid you farewell. Given at our court at Whitehall the 21st day of September, 1660, in the twelfth year of our reign.

WILL. MORRICE.

To our trusty and well beloved  
 RICHD. HEYRICKE, Warden, and  
 RICHD. JOHNSON, Fellow of the  
 College at Manchester.

---

[ 6. ]

Upon Sir G. Booth's return to London, towards the end of October, he wished a letter to be written to the Lord Chancellor, subscribed by some of the chief of the town, to thank him for his respects to the town, and readiness to grant a prebend lately to Mr. Newcome, &c.

*The Letter to the Chancellor.*

We, the inhabitants of the town of Manchester, are given to understand your lordship's favourable inclination to us, and our minister Mr. Newcome, whose present condition hath been recommended to you by the Honourable Sir George Booth. This is only to acknowledge your lordship's great favour, and to testify our hearty thankfulness to your lordship. But if, by your lordship's good help, our faithful and much beloved minister might yet be continued and comfortably provided for with us, whose whole case we have made

bold to trouble Sir G. B. with, we should have a further deep sense of obligation upon us to your lordship, and should continue to pray for your health and happiness.

Your lordship's humble servants.

Manchester October 26, 1660. (Subscribed by the gentry and  
To the Rt. Honble. the Lord officers of the town to the num-  
Chancellor of England. ber of twenty or thirty.)

Sir G. B. desiring moreover to have some testimony of the general desire of the town to show if required, the following letter was drawn up to him : —

*To the Honourable Sir George Booth, Bart., one of the Members of the Honourable House of Commons.*

Sir, — We are deeply sensible of your honour's constant respect unto this town, and especially of your late endeavours for our comfort in our greatest concernment, viz., the settlement of our ministry. We acknowledge the mercy of God to us in the success he hath given to your honour's endeavours for us in respect to Mr. Heyricke, whose settlement in the place of Warden of our collegiate church we have cause to rejoice in as a great mercy to us. Your endeavours for Mr. Newcome his settlement and continuance amongst us, have not been wanting ; but as yet it is not so completed as we could desire, and your honour might expect, to our no little trouble. Your honour knows his whole case. His respect in this place ; his hazard with us in our late engagement with your honour ; his faithful and successful pains with us in his ministry, for several years last past, since his coming amongst us ; and how sad his removal from us would be, we need not further represent unto you. We do therefore, most earnestly beseech your honour that you would use your utmost endeavour that some way might be found out (as in your wisdom may seem most likely and convenient, as the case now stands) that he might be still continued and encouraged in his ministerial labours with us ; and you shall hereby further engage us to pray to God for you, and to be what we already are,

Your Honour's poor neighbours and affectionate servants.

This was subscribed by 1023 hands, and delivered to Sir G. at Dunham, October 26th, 1660, by Mr. Minshull and Mr. Buxton.

The instructions that he desired, and was pleased to take with him for his proceedings in the case, were of these heads: —

1. That the Collegiate Church of Manchester, by the foundation, consists of a Warden and four Fellows. There is but one of the four surviving, Mr. Ri: Johnson. Those dead are Mr. Bourn, Mr. Boardman, Mr. Shaw. Mr. Hollinworth was Fellow in the place of Mr. Bourne, formerly deceased, who is since dead also. Mr. Hollinworth was taken for a Fellow according to the statutes, but he was chosen in the wars, and Mr. Johnson doth seem to question his title; so that no great stress (especially in our grant we desire) must be laid upon this, lest it beget any new scruples; only use may be made of it in the motion.

2. Mr. Henry Newcome, M.A., was chosen minister at Manchester by the unanimous consent of that great people, in the place of Mr. Ri: Hollinworth deceased.

3. He left a considerable good benefice to come to Manchester, upon the great importunity of the people.

4. By reason of the interruption occasioned by the wars, to the great prejudice of the Collegiate Church, there could not be a chapter legally to act and elect; so that he could not then be formally elected and confirmed Fellow of the said Collegiate Church.

5. Yet what maintenance could be allowed to the Church from the tithes which belonged to the Collegiate Church, he hath had since his residence there, to the value of £36 per annum.

6. He is a man without exception for his ministerial abilities, good and exemplary conversation, faithfulness and loyalty to his majesty, that was hazarded with the town in Sir G. B's undertaking, and one that is greatly beloved and desired by the whole people, almost to a man. Certificates to this purpose more fully in secretary Sir William Morrice's hand.

7. He did apprehend that he should not have been left out (having such propriety) in the election by the Warden and sur-

living fellow, and knew not but that the power of election remained in them. This great and vast congregation was, for several weeks, left to his charge; and so not understanding the manner of proceedings above, he stayed with the people in the work of his ministry, till strangers procured grants from his majesty for all the vacant fellowships.

8. That his majesty had signed five grants to the three fellowships, viz., to Mr. William Finmore, Dr. Rhodes, Mr. Thomas Weston, Mr. Francis Mosley, and Mr. John Birch. The two former, to Mr. Finmore and Dr. Rhodes, were conceived invalid, because only mandamus to be elected by the Warden and fellows, when as there was but a Warden and one fellow, which, by the foundation, could make no election. The three latter, viz., Mr. Weston, Mr. Mosley, and Mr. Birch, are elected by his majesty; and so were admitted the 17th of September.

9. His majesty was petitioned to grant a fellowship to the said Mr. Newcome, and that two only of the other five should stand. This was granted. But by reason of three of the fellows, viz., Mr. Weston, Mr. Mosley, and Mr. Birch, were installed before, it doth not prove so effectual as to procure him any admittance as yet into any of the said fellowships. This grant, a copy whereof is hereunto assigned, has cost the town above twenty-three pounds.

10. The things the secretary seemed to hint to make our grant effectual was, that the Warden had no power to admit the fellows before his own confirmation. They were admitted September 17th; his confirmation bare date September 18th; and Mr. Newcome's grant September 21st, (ut supra.)

Our desire is, that either the said grant might be made effectual, as secretary Sir William Morrice promised it should, which is deficient upon the account of some words noted in the margin, &c.; or that some one of the fellows might be taken off, and Mr. Newcome chosen and constituted fellow by his majesty in his room, or effectually recommended to be chosen upon the consideration of that party's removal.

The fellows are none of them resident. The grant must run to the Warden alone, or it can have no present admittance.

It is desired that it may be provided, if the grant be obtained, that Mr. Newcome may have his seniority amongst the fellows according to his standing in the university, as if he had been admitted with the first.

---

[ 7. ]

*Sir George Booth's Letter.*

Mr. Newcome.

I hope you will not believe I have neglected your business. I believe you have heard there hath lately been some discomposure in the chancellor's family, which is now a settling again. This made me think it not convenient to rush upon the business. But, at last, I have spoke both to him and secretary Morrice; who both promise their endeavours to persuade some of the fellows of Manchester to accept the prebend of York designed for you, and to release the fellowship they now have unto your hands. But before I would proceed, I did desire to have an account from you of all the new fellows; what other benefices they have; and which of them you apprehend may be the easiest persuaded to exchange. As also what progress your friends here did make in that of the prebend; lest their not looking after it, might cause that also to be snapped up, and so we have nothing to make exchange with. I pray you let me have full and speedy information in these things, and I doubt not but I shall give you a very good account, &c.

I am,

Your very faithful friend,

(Received November 26th.)

G. BOOTH.

*The Answer.*

Honourable Sir,

I received your honour's letter by Mr. Rands, wherein I am fully informed and thankfully satisfied of your great care and pains you have taken in the entrance you have made into our diffi-

cult business. I did not, I confess, expect to have heard so soon from your honour, both because I know the weighty affairs that lie on your hand of more public concernment, as also that such matters as these must attend their proper season. But especially for that I made bold upon the coming forth of the king's declaration, three weeks since, to a letter to your honour, which I conceived might put some suspense at least, upon the business. I enclosed it in one to my brother Ashmole, but I perceive it hath miscarried. The substance of it was to revive my scruple, which I made bold to mention to your honour when I was with you at Dunham; and it is touching the conformity that collegiate churches are obliged to. I could, I hope, carry peaceably, silently, and charitably towards all that are satisfied to wear the surplice; but, for my own part, I dare not say that I am satisfied to do it. And, therefore, I did humbly beg your honour's counsel and advice what was fit to be done in the matter; for it may not be counted ingenuous in me to desire the place, and to the removing of another to put me in, and beforehand know that I cannot answer what is required in it. I humbly entreated your honour to consider, whether it were a thing impossible to be obtained that as his majesty might be pleased to give me a residence here, so that he would graciously give me my liberty here, as I might have in another place: and I am confident the liberty would be taken to extend to the people here, as well as to me. It is a matter of sad consideration to this numerous and well disposed people, that they should be tied to the ceremonies when other places are free; few cathedrals being in the nature of a parish church, and the only church in the place, as this is. This scruple remains still upon me, and I would beg your honour's consideration and counsel about it. In answer to your letter, it is a good providence that you made a stop where you did in respect of the prebend. The dignity was purchased without any order of mine; and the charge being £40, I durst not meddle with it, and so was forced to leave it in the hands of the obtainer. And besides, I do hear, and fear it is too true, that the old prebendary is alive; so that, that can stand us in

no stead by way of exchange. Three of the fellows are now in London, Mr. Johnson, Mr. Weston, and Mr. Birch. Mr. Johnson hath a parsonage of £280 per annum; for so much I heard him say he set it this year. He hath no charge but himself and his wife. Mr. Weston hath a living, they say, of above £100 per annum, of my Lord of Clare his gift, and is a man of a good temporal estate, in all men's speech that know him. Mr. Mosley, the third fellow, is minister of Bunbury, which is a competent maintenance in money, readily paid, to the value of £80 per annum, as I have always heard. Mr. Birch is the Earl of Clare's household chaplain, a young man, and single. For my part, I know not that any of them will willingly resign. Mr. Johnson hath said, that rather than I should be turned out, he would resign his to me. He is a man of eminency in the church, and capable of much higher preferment; and whether, upon such solicitation your honour will use by the lord chancellor, &c., he might not be prevailed with, I know not. Mr. Weston hath carried most ingenuously to me of any, and whether he would do it, moved, I cannot tell. Mr. Mosley, his brother, is now at London, and whether he might not be entreated, upon some other preferment, I do not know neither. His brother hath seemed to be averse to some that have spoken to him about it; whereas he himself hath sometimes (as I have been informed) spoken pretty fairly about it. Mr. Birch hath, I am sure, most reason to relinquish; being a young man, and one that [knew] I was in the place, and yet would attempt to step in before me. But I cannot perceive that he is inclinable in the least towards it. If any preferment should be assured in the lieu of it, I could think that if Mr. Johnson was first acquainted with it, and had it motioned to him, and if he declined it, that yet if he was engaged to move in it with any of the rest, it might not be less successful. But all this your honour understands is in obedience to your command by your letter. But whether my scruple make not this wholly void, you will please to let me know. The fellows all discontinuing, if they were moved and enjoined to ascertain me a maintenance to supply for the afternoon, that might be competent;



it would answer our desires as well. But I only mention this as not knowing how it should be managed or obtained. I have usuped too much upon your honour's precious time. My humble service to your honour and my lady. I commit you to God's blessing, and am

Your honour's obliged servant,

November 27th, 1660.

H. N.

---

[ 8. ]

*Mr. Baxter's first Letter.*

Reverend Sir,

Though I am a stranger to you, and unmeet to meddle in your affairs, yet at the request of some friends in Shrewsbury I shall presume to offer you their thoughts and mine own. I understand by them with how great approbation you preached among them, and that they have earnest desires, if lawfully it might be accomplished, you might be settled with them; and supposing your condition such as may warrant your entertainment of some further considerations concerning a remove, they have importuned me to invite you to such consideration. Their desire is that you would take up with about £80 or £100 per annum for a while, that you may be ready to succeed Mr. Paget (who is old and sickly), if God shall so order it, in the greatest congregation, where is a fuller maintenance. If you are not resolutely immoveable, I shall only desire you to consider that God's interest in us is the greatest, and that the interest of the universal church in us is far greater than that of a particular church; and that public good is to be regarded before any private; and that it concerneth the public good of the church, and the interest of Christ, that great places be first provided for before country villages; not only because of the many souls that are there, but also because of the concourse thither, and because of the influence they have upon

the country about. Though it be a real good that men seek to themselves, yet when the private good is preferred before a public good, self-seeking becometh a great sin, and so self-denial is that great duty so much called for by God. And is it not, then, a sin of the same nature to prefer the good of a small congregation before a much more public good? The evil that Moses and Paul could have submitted to for Israel's good, doth unquestionably tell us thus much, that public good is to be preferred incomparably before private, though our own. We had the last week here such a case debated by near twenty ministers: whether a neighbour minister (most dear to us) should remove from a people that dearly love him, and have abundantly profited by him, and live in order, and under the exercise of discipline, and never discouraged him, to a great market town, where is a bad people, and he is like to lose in his estate by the remove; and they all judged that he ought to remove (except one). There is not in this part of England a more considerable place, more like to encourage a worthy man. If you say they are well provided for already, I answer, through God's great mercy they are, in many respects. They have very godly, humble, peaceable, judicious ministers. But though I abhor to detract from the reputation of those worthy men, I may tell you (in secret) what the people say — that it is a thousand pities but such a place as Shrewsbury should have one that hath a lively, convincing, awakening way of preaching, and is more eminently fitted to the conversion of souls — though they highly reverence those that are more fit for building up. I confess to you, I have oft thought that the very removing of ministers to places most suitable, that all the greatest may be best provided for, is a very considerable piece of reformation. Offences that happen on such removals, if the business be well managed, may be much prevented, and the rest will soon be over; and somewhat (when it is taken by men's weakness) must be borne. Sir, — I only desire your serious review of the business, and be loath to persuade you in the least from your duty; nor would I have troubled you this far, notwithstanding the desire of friends, but that I apprehended

the public good concerned in it. I pray you burn this, and let none know that I wrote to you in the business. And if you incline to any further treaty about it, make known your wishes to Mr. Rowland Hunt, jun., son to Colonel Hunt, (to whom you may only intimate the receipt of this.) Sir, — Pardon this interpolation from  
 Your brother,

RI. BAXTER.

*The Answer.*

Revd. and much honoured Sir,

I received your letter but on September 20th, or I should before this time have let you understand how glad I was of it, and thereby of an opportunity of a further treaty with you, in what, in my present affairs, the Lord hath been pleased to make difficult to me. I shall make bold, 1. To lay down my case in general, as to the matter of removing or staying where I am. 2. In case I do or may remove, for the place whither I should think I may have a call from God; and what my scruples are concerning Shrewsbury.

For the 1st. The case is thus with me. You will excuse me if I be somewhat tedious, for I suppose I shall not give a full account, unless I lay down all circumstances before you, to make your judgment of. And, but that I received your letter as an encouragement, I should not think it reasonable that you should be so far troubled with my perplexed business.

I have been here settled at Gausworth now going upon seven years; where it hath pleased God to give me some success in my poor labours, little in comparison of what I could desire, yet more than many of my precious brethren here about me have had. Yet not so very many within the compass of my own parish, as to others that have congregated with us from other places; many from far, from places where the ministers are honest: and it hath oft been some trouble to me, lest I should not have given way to the people's coming from such men. (And if, by the by, you will tell me your thoughts as to that what were my duty in such a case, I

should be thankful to you.) But for my own place, we have the opportunity of setting up the presbytery, and the congregation is in order according to the rules of the government. We have the Lord's supper in much freedom, which few congregations in the neighbourhood enjoy; so for the want of it, the godly in these parts have great comfort (with us), and the scandalous and grossly ignorant are kept back. And though the good are the lesser party, yet the other party is kept under more than heretofore.

Now as to the removing hence, the place is a rectory that hath the name of a competent maintenance, much greater than ever I could or I think shall find it. I believe £60 per annum is the utmost it will make to me. Now it hath pleased God to give me many children, four at present, and more of these blessings I am in probability of: and I was at first, by an oversight, (which here I shall not mention,) cast behind in the world. Now, of this means we could sufficiently live, but can hardly recover what is behind, nor make any provision for the education of our children and future furtherance of them.

Upon these grounds, I attempted to remove this last summer; whereupon the people seemed desirous to have me stay, conceiving the parsonage to be more worth than I said I made of it. Whereupon I desired them to take it, and to make me what they could of it; assuring them that if they could raise £100 per annum, I should not, upon the ground of maintenance, be hasty to remove: though all along I assured them I would not do anything in such a weighty business, but what I did with the advice of my brethren in the neighbourhood, friends to them and me. They thought they could, out of the parsonage, have answered my demands; but when they went about it, and took a view of the whole, they found it much about the account that I had given of it. And thereupon they shewed themselves at present very ingenuous, and knowing my condition, they ceased to urge my continuance. Whereupon, notwithstanding, I took it as it was, and resolved to stay another year, which will determine now at April next. The matter that makes me less free is, that the lordship is in suite, and

so the parsonage uncertain. If I should leave before the title be tried, both parties would present; and in case it were tried, I am very jealous whether there would be presented such an one as would be for the people's comfort, and the church's interest in the place. Now, how far I am tied by this to wait on God, as to my own outward condition, rather than in the least to hazard such great things as relate to the precious souls of the people as these are; and whether if I might remove, may it be till I see the other business cleared about the fitness of one to succeed, which will be very hard for me to do. My own unsatisfiedness herein will be the greatest lett to my removal.

Now in case I may remove: for what you say of a great place, I could not withstand the arguments, if I was satisfied in myself that I was such a one as your determination in the case seems to imply. I am conscious to myself of great unfitness for a great charge. I believe, if you knew me, you would blame their judgment that presented you with another account of me. I do really profess to you, that I know myself to be far defective in learning and parts of many other men. I am not yet thirty years of age. I did not spend past three of this in the university. I can, at leisure, bewail my hasty entrance into this great employment; which, who is sufficient for? For I have not besides the helps that many others have of a library; all which would soon be felt in one's constant ministry in a more judicious auditory. I was born in Huntingdonshire, where I have several brothers and friends living; who are very earnest to have me remove into my native country. And, indeed, I could be much inclined that way, not only because of the helpfulness I know I should find in my friends, as to my outward condition, (which, from the troubles and hindrance I have found in my work from thence, is considerable in my case,) but also that I find more acceptance in my own country of my labours among the people than I could have expected. And if God make way and give me a call, whether might it not much take off the offence that may be taken in my removal, which I would willingly be very tender of.

For Shrewsbury, I am abundantly satisfied in the several precious people that are there; which may much strengthen the hands and encourage the heart of a godly minister. But, besides the maintenance at present is somewhat uncertain, and the height of the place, in the living, will make more inconvenient for me, (which, if my condition were not as it is, I should not, I hope, speak of it in the first place,) Mr. Paget is too well known to be a man of much frowardness, and he might create much unquietness if I should come thither to another church, with any intention of succeeding him. Which, when I was at Shrewsbury, was known to him; and, through the indiscretion of some honest men, every thing was so public, that I was much troubled how to carry when I was there. And this further, which doth most of all take me off is, (which I entreat you to keep secret,) I do not discern any forwardness, nor almost freedom in the other ministers for my coming. I should hope, if God would have one thither, those ministers would be more earnest in it. It would be very sad for me to be there, where I should create any trouble to them, and should not have their hearty closing with me, and acceptance of me.

I am hitherto much unsatisfied in removing; and I have looked upon it as a precious providence that I have hitherto had, amongst many motives, none very likely to close with. And I hope God will not suffer me to be tempted with a fair and unquestionable offer till he hath cleared it to me that I should remove. And it is my prayer, that he would obstruct anything that is not of him, lest my own heart should deceive me in the choice of my way, if not cut out and made up on every side for me. Sir, — You will excuse my length and tediousness with you. I should be glad, as soon as your more weighty businesses would permit, to receive your thoughts in the whole matter. I give you many thanks for your letter. And with my hearty respects to you, I commit you and your labours to the blessing of the Lord, in whom I desire to be found

Gausworth, Sept. 27th, 1656.

Your brother and fellow-labourer,

H. NEWCOME.

*Mr. Baxter's Reply.*

Dear Sir,

Though distance and disacquaintance with many circumstances of your case must needs make me far more unmeet to judge of your case than those that are about you; yet, at your invitation, I take it for duty to speak my thoughts as guided by your information. 1. Though I had but £60 per annum, I think I should not remove for more means for self or children, if that were all. God will provide; and poverty of his sending is no dangerous evil. 2. But if you are in debt to others, there must be more care taken, that men may have their own; and if you cannot pay them, you must take another course lest you be unjust. 3. But if the place you are in be small, and God hath fitted you for a greater, where your labours may be much more useful, and have greater influence upon the country about, and whose welfare is of much more concernment to common good, (which I apprehend to be the case,) then I think it may do very much to your remove. For the apparent benefit of God's church is the chief part of your call. And no people on earth have greater interest in you than the common good hath, i.e. than God hath. Their possession is not so good a title as to be pleaded against this. But seeing they consent, the case is the less questionable. 4. You ought to do the best you can for the supply of the place where you are; yet is it the people's care more than yours; and you may not on that account disappoint a greater work of God. Who knows how many years the suit may continue which you mention? And it is ten to one but a word from your pen to the commissioners of approbation may keep out any unmeet man, and the people's endeavours may get in a fit one. 5. I confess I take Shrewsbury for as convenient a seat as almost any in England. It is a place of public consequence; where you will have much comfort and assistance in your work from the people: and if tithes should be taken away, you may have a fuller contribution than in any country village. 6. For your abilities, I trust wholly to the reports of my friends in

Shrewsbury, persons of so much judgment and fidelity, that I dare be confident. 7. I would not have you come with any professed expectations of P's. place, but in writing to let them know that for future changes you will leave all to God: it shall be none of your agreement nor your care: and they will be never the less solicitous for you. But I would desire you might accept of the vacant charge, (though small,) and if you be desired to spend half your labour in one of the greater churches, to consent: if not, to preach as oft as you can in the country parishes about. 8. At least £80 per annum you will have at present,—I hope more; no doubt £100, if you join with any of the other ministers. And for the certainty a man of your parts may expect so much interest, or a fuller maintenance at a short warning elsewhere, if you were put to it, that without faith methinks you might be eased of that care, much more with it. 9. However, all men have frailties, and the best are too selfish; yet three of the ministers are so eminently humble and honest, that if you be there, there is no question to be made of it, but you will have their hearty communion. If that will not serve you, I doubt not but you may have their gladness to receive you expressed under their hands, if you desire it. 10. If you be not satisfied, let your neighbours or yourself (whoever is most against your remove) choose two ministers, and Shrewsbury two, and refer it to them; (though a shorter, less troublesome course is better, if necessity urge not.) The Lord direct you, and bless your (much approved) labours. Pardon the brevity of

Your unworthy brother,

RI. BAXTER.

Kidderminster, Oct. 18th, 1656.

I received not yours of September 27th, till October 15th.



[ 9. ]

*Mr. Baxter's third Letter.*

Sir— Being this night, by the providence of our Father, at Shrewsbury, and having speeches with several godly people concerning you, I understand their earnest desires after you, which they have also desired me to signify to you, as they herewith will do themselves by an invitation and an engagement which they offer to subscribe. The parish of Julian's desire you may be wholly theirs, and eight of them will be engaged for £100 per annum while you continue with them. Which if you accept, it will yet be no such obligation on you as may hinder your removal to a greater place if opportunity be offered. I hope you will find much of God in this call. I should be glad to hear as much of your mind as you can conveniently express by this messenger, that I may know how to carry myself here in reference to the business before I return, (which if God will, will be on Tuesday.) I doubt not of the ministers' readiness to invite you, (except Mr. Paget, whom I have no mind to deal with about it, though, for aught I know, he also may consent.) Had we but your consent first, we should soon try them, which we think unseasonable till we know your mind. Again, sir, remember that the public good hath the greatest interest in you, and that the greatest probability of doing most good is your clearest call. I doubt not but you may find friends enow that will easily hinder a bad or unworthy man from succeeding you where you are. The Lord direct you, and dispose of you for the greatest service of his Church.

Your unworthy brother,  
Rt. BAXTER.

October 31st, 1656.

*The Town's Letter.*

Salop, Oct. 31, 1656.

Reverend Sir,

We inhabitants of the parish of Julian's, in Shrewsbury, being destitute of an able faithful minister, and being satisfied of your worth and fitness, do earnestly entreat you to signify to us so far your willingness to accept the place as may encourage us to give a more general invitation by the consent of the parish. We doubt not to procure you security for £100 per annum, and shall not invite you upon lower terms. Craving your yielding answer by this bearer, and the blessing of the Lord upon your labours,

We remain,

THO. HUNT,  
 RICH. TWISSE,  
 J. BUTTER,  
 JOSEPH PROWDE,  
 HENRY HUGHS,  
 JAMES DOWNES,  
 JOHN JONES.

Sir— We had some intimation of a visit you intended ere long to your friends in our town; and should your occasions so far dispense with you as to give Mr. Baxter the meeting upon Monday evening, before his departure, which he intends on Tuesday, and is indispensable, we should take it as a special providence from God, and a singular favour from yourself.

[ 10. ]

*First Letter from Manchester.*

Reverend Sir,

The sad accident of Mr. Hollinworth's death is left to the relation of this bearer, Mr. Wollen. Whose place, being void, is desired by many of the godly party here may be supplied with what speed may be, upon many said grounds of piety; and therefore yourself being much thought upon, have a desire to be satisfied from you, whether you be free for election to this place, if elected. And to this end desire your answer. Wherein you will much oblige us to be in all Christian observance,

Your friends in Christ,

JOHN OLDFIELD,	SAMUEL HARMER,
JOSEPH HIGHAM,	ROBERT FLEITCROFT,
RICHD. BRADSHAW,	ARTHUR BULKELEY,
RA. WOLLEN,	HENRY COOKSON,
JAMES LIGHTBOWNE,	THO. ILLINGWORTH.

*The Answer.*

Reverend Sir,

I did with the exceeding sad news of Mr. Hollinworth's death, receive a letter from some Christians in Manchester, with directions to return my answer to you; whereby I supposed that you were acquainted with the matter of it. Indeed Mr. Hollinworth was a man so singularly eminent, that we shall have occasion at our leisure to lament our loss of him, and I cannot (if other things did not oppose) get myself to think it possible for me to stand to the disadvantage of succeeding such a man, in case I were elected to it. And I do really profess myself no way free to close, if occasion was, upon this very account. But as to the place where I am, I take myself tied to this people till March 25th, and after, unless in the judgment of my brethren I be made free. And so, if your business require haste, as I perceive it doth, I suppose

it a direction of providence to call the people's thoughts off me to some other readier (and I hope fitter) person. If this obstruct not, (which from the letter I have no cause to think but it should,) yet I am no longer since than the Lord's day last conditionally engaged to a church in Shrewsbury, in case I should remove hence, and I should have such a call as I desire thence. So that without a release from them, I could not in honesty close with any other. Things are every way so very difficult concerning me, that I hope God will show the people of Manchester some other way for their supply. The Lord sanctify this heavy providence to us all. My dear respects to yourself and my worthy friends. I commit you to God, and rest

Gausworth, Nov. 5th, 1656.

Your unworthy brother,  
H. NEWCOME.

---

[ 11. ]

*Letter to Mr. Wollen.*

Dear Friend,

Mr. Worthington called of me yesterday, and acquainted me how matters stood with you in order to your former motion to me, and desired me to write a line to some of you as to what he signified to me you desired to be satisfied in. We shall have a classical meeting the 25th of this month, at which time I could understand the mind of my brethren here. And after that time I shall be willing to give in my positive answer; though I would not have you prejudice the congregation, nor the interest of Christ, for me, if a fitter man may be brought to your thoughts in the meantime. For my engagement to Mr. Baxter for Shrewsbury, it is but conditional, and no further than is consistent with the public good, which we should be willing all to be pressed unto, (which, alas, how little am I able to promote.) I could be willing to be satisfied, before I

do much to be free either here or from Shrewsbury :—1. That Mr. Heyricke be thoroughly satisfied ; 2. That you advise with the Classis, and take their impartial judgment in the business. Both which, together with the free and general call of the people, I should much judge of my call by ; 3. That I might understand the condition of the place every way, both for the service that might be expected from me, and the conditions of the maintenance. Which latter I should not mention but that God hath laid a charge upon me, which I must endeavour to provide for. And though I do not distrust your affectionate care, nor the sufficiency of the means, in that it hath served a better man ; yet a suitableness is to be considered as to it, which things, I think, were better to be considered before than after the election. The Lord knows how sensible I am of my weakness and unworthiness to be so much in your thoughts, and I wish you be not deceived in your judgments of me. I desire the matter may be at the Lord's ordering. If he call me to you, he will clear the way, and help me to do his work. If he provide you a fitter man, I hope I shall heartily rejoice in it. My dear respects to you and your wife, and all my Christian friends with you. I commit you to God, and at present rest

Your unworthy friend and servant  
in the gospel,

Gausworth, Nov. 11th, 1656.

H. NEWCOMB.

---

[ 12. ]

*The second Letter from Manchester.*

Reverend Sir,

Since Mr. Worthington's being with you, some of us have advised with and consulted Mr. Heyricke ; whose opinion is, that it were very convenient, if your occasions may permit, that you would bestow your pains here some day, or part thereof, before the time which is appointed for a meeting about the electing

of a minister. Wednesday before is appointed a fast, in order thereunto. That day is Friday, December 5th. If you please to bestow your labour here either the fast day, or the Lord's day before, it would be a very great favour to this place; not only in order to the present design, but in this juncture of time of necessity. As also that the people might be satisfied of your voice for so large a place; and others that have not heard you, might the better have cognizance of you. Sir,—Upon this account we have attempted to solicit your assistance the one of these days here; and to that end have sent this express. And shall add no more till the time we hope to see you here, save that we are in few words

Yours, in all christian obligements,

JOHN HOLBROOKE,	RICHD. BRADSHAW,
RICH. HOLBROOKE,	THOMAS ELLIOT,
HENRY COCKSON,	JOSEPH HIGHAM,
PHILIP STAMPE,	GEO. PEAKE,
JOHN ALEXANDER,	MICH. BUXTON,
RAPHE POOLE,	WILL. PAGE,
JO. CHORLTON, JUN.,	WM. BYROM,
ARTHUR BULKELY,	THO. BECKE,
SAMUEL HARMER,	RA. WOLLEN,
ROBT. FLEITCROFT,	EDW. BYROM,
JA. LIGHTBOWNE,	WM. JACKSON.
JOHN OLDFIELD,	

If it may suit with your convenience, your presence is desired here the Lord's day before the Fast.

Manchester, Nov. 18th, '56.

*The Answer.*

Dear Friends,

I came home this evening, and found your messenger here with your letter; who, by reason of my absence, was forced to tarry this day of me. I did write to Mr. Wollen, and should have been glad to have received some information about

the things I therein mentioned; especially the two first; and in that I find not the least hint in your letter to them, I do partly conclude them both in the negative, viz., that neither Mr. Heyricke, nor the Classis, are satisfied in this business in order to me. It is a thing doth so well suit with my own judgment that I am very desirous you would be much ruled by those worthy persons in your choice. And therefore, that you would take your thoughts wholly off me. I must confess, besides unfitness every way, I do fear my voice in order to the greatness of the place. As to my coming over to you, I am much unsatisfied about it. I would take twice that pains to gratify any one of you, if it were not upon such an account, at such a time. I have lately been out two Lord's days, and how I should provide a Sabbath so suddenly again for my own place, I do not at present well know. I have not time now to enlarge. I shall, if the Lord will, give you some further answer herein, the next week before Thursday night. My dear respect to you.

I am,

Your affectionate friend and servant  
in the gospel of Christ,

Gausworth, Nov. 20th, 1656.

H. NEWCOME.

If I be resolved that I can come on the Lord's day, according to your desire, I shall give you notice about Wednesday.

---

[ 13. ]

*The second Letters from Shrewsbury.*

Worthy Sir,

Upon the encouragement given us in your letter to Mr. Baxter, we have procured a meeting of our parish; whom we find so generally inclined to, and earnest for your coming to them, that we cannot but look upon you as one whom God in his providence designed for us. Besides the zeal we find in our town for your further proceeding, together with the joint consent of all

the ministers; who each of them have professed their willingness and desire of your coming to us. Sir,—Our earnest request is, that you would please to give us the visit you intended us, with what speed your conveniency will permit. Though for your coming to settle among us, we shall cheerfully expect till Lady Day, upon the terms we writ to you in your last, which we shall give you assurance of at your next coming. We have requested the bearer Mr. James Downes, to attend you in the name of us all, by whom you may be satisfied of anything you may find as a scruple. Sir, in some good hopes that Mr. Downes may gain your company in his return, we take leave, and remain,

Sir,

Your affectionate friends and servants,

EDWD. WOULFE,	GEO. DICKIN,
RICHD. PEARCE,	JOSEPH PROWDE,
JAMES DOWNES,	NATHANIEL LEE,
HENRY HUBBUL,	J. BUTTER,
THO. HAYES,	JOHN JONES,
HENRY HUGHES,	WM. PERRY,
THO. HUNT,	RICHD. TWISSE.
THO. HARRIS,	

Salop, Nov. 24th.

Reverend Sir,

We give many hearty thanks for the pains you have formerly, through the good providence of God, taken amongst us. And having good ground to hope that if we may enjoy your constant pains in the gospel amongst us, it will be for the great advantage of many souls; and hoping likewise that such competent maintenance will be raised for you here as will be for your content and comfortable subsistence, we have made bold to send unto you, to entreat you, and we do earnestly request you, that you would resolve to come and make your residence at Shrewsbury, and help to carry on the work of the Lord there. Though indeed this place be not destitute of such as endeavour to build up Christ's kingdom, yet, if you be



free to come and put your shoulder to this weighty work amongst them, we have good reason to hope that it will be far the more comfortably and effectually carried on. Sir, if you will hearken to this motion of ours, as we hope (seeing sufficient cause so to do) you will, we are confident it will be the great rejoicing of many a Christian soul; and the ministers of this place are ready with cheerfulness to give you the right hand of fellowship in feeding the church of God and labouring to propagate his eternal gospel, the advancement whereof should, and we trust shall always be the serious endeavour of

Your Christian friends and fellow-labourers  
in the gospel,

JOHN LOWE, Mayor,

THO. HUNT,

RIC. BAGOT,

RICHD. HEATH, Pastor at Alkmond's,

FRA. TALENTS, Minister of Mary's,

JOHN BRYAN, Pastor of the Abbey Church.

Salop, Nov. 24, 1656.

*The Answer.*

Dear Friends,

I am very sensible of my own weaknesses and inability to contribute anything to the work of the Lord wherever I am. And I believe, if I were known to others as I am to myself, I might in reason be eased of such difficulties as are upon me from some pressing motions from you or any other people. But so it is, that as I have informed Mr. Downes, the people of Manchester seem to lay a more necessitous case before me; and I dare not but say, (and so I hope you would have me,) that where I can by myself or others discern the call of God, I must yield. I have writ the whole case to Mr. Baxter, and I hope I shall receive some further satisfaction in it from him; and you will be willing to cease if he dissuade your pursuance; from whom you received that little encouragement (which I judged to be only in effect an hint of a

possibility) as to me. Mr. Downes knows what straits of time I am in. I desire you will commit the whole matter to the Lord, in your earnest, constant, and submissive prayers. Prize the mercy you already enjoy, and pray for

Your affectionate friend and servant  
in the gospel,  
H. N.

November 26th.

*To Mr. Baxter.*

Dear Sir,

I had intended a messenger on purpose to you, in order to my present affairs, which are to me exceeding difficult. Our friends at Shrewsbury have renewed their motion to me, and have sent me the consent of three of their ministers, &c. Now, I suppose you have heard of the sudden death of precious Mr. Hollinworth of Manchester? which was passed I believe, by that time my letter came back to you at Shrewsbury; and the Wednesday after I received a letter from several there, to know of me whether I could be free, in case I was elected to succeed him. I writ to them back, wherein I gave them small encouragement from any inclination in myself; as also I let them understand that three days before I had entertained some treaties with some in Shrewsbury, and that I could not upon that account, suddenly answer or much encourage them. I really thought that the difficulties concerning me, might have been a direction from God to them to some readier and fitter man. But providence hath ordered it otherwise. They put off their election a month, that I might have time to send in a fuller answer. And no longer since than yesterday I was informed that there would be a most general call; and the honest party, which is very considerable and judicious, had so far cast it that they looked upon the place for some reasons somewhat hazardous if they missed of me. I suppose it might be in that they knew not where to fix to, their contentment, and might fear division if put to another election. Their election is to be Friday, December 5th; and the day before, I am desired to

give in my answer concerning my freedom, in case I be elected. Now, Sir, I desire you will seriously consider the case, and give me your judgment and advice in it. It is some trouble to me, and suggests some fears lest my removal should not be pleasing to God, when as I am so straitened in it as to the place whither I should go. I desire you will help me to judge of God's call, whether it be not towards Manchester rather than Shrewsbury. 1. Because Manchester hath the greater necessity. You know what a loss they have sustained. Mr. Heyricke upon the matter only left; and he a weak man of body. The congregation and charge exceeding great. The town all in one parish; and it is conceived to be half as big as whole Shrewsbury. Considering the supply that is at Shrewsbury, my coming thither could be but a kind of fuller supply. Here there is a great room empty. 2. The ministers here do generally concur in their releasement of me for Manchester. 3. My own people are willing to have me go to Manchester, upon the account of nearness; and that I might sometimes have an eye to them; to whom the Lord hath made me instrumental. They are generally so well satisfied in Manchester, that I think it would prevent clamour and offence exceedingly upon my removal. 4. The place is not so high as Shrewsbury is; and so judged more convenient for me in order to my outward condition. 5. I shall not be subject to any others' envy, (which I am jealous of elsewhere,) in that there will be no occasion for it by people's coming to hear, in that we are both at one church. There is this only difficulty as to Manchester, and that is lest the church should be too big for me. I am to preach there the next Lord's day, where the congregation and I shall have occasion to judge of that. Now preaching but once a Lord's day will much help that too, if I be forced somewhat to strain.

Now, I desire your speedy answer by the bearer, whether you think in case my voice serve, and I be elected for Manchester, I may upon the premises close with it. And if you so judge it be the mind of God, I desire you will satisfy our friends in Shrewsbury to submit to it. This matter of Manchester will suddenly be deter-

mined ; which if it miss, I feel myself still very full of scruples in respect of Shrewsbury. If either, perhaps, knew me as I know myself, they would see reason to be less earnest, and to make the case less difficult than it is to me. I am in most haste. Good Sir, together with your advice, remember in your serious prayers, in this our matter, which is yet too big for me,

Your unworhiest brother,

Gausworth, Nov. 26th, '56.

H. N.

---

[ 14. ]

*Mr. Baxter's fourth Letter.*

Dear Brother,

I must needs condole the loss of the church at Manchester, which hath occasioned your straits ; and I cannot but be sensible of my own unfitness to give you any such clear or confident advice, as may do much to help you out of it : for I know not Manchester, nor have heard any of them speak ; and if I had, yet I conceive the case would be so difficult that I durst not be peremptory. Yet I hope these straits shall not be enabled by you to disquiet and much trouble your mind ; but you will rather rejoice in the choice of opportunities for serving your Lord. Truly, I durst not say a word to draw you to Shrewsbury, if I thought it more for the public good that you went to Manchester. Once the displeasing task of disappointing Shrewsbury of a much desired minister (Dr. Bryan) fell to my share. And I could not refuse it now, if I thought it the will of God. I have besought the Lord that I may not be instrumental to mislead you, or to persuade you to a way that God is against. But, upon the best consideration I find myself able to use of the call, as by you stated, (taking in what more I understand of it, I shall freely tell you what I should do if it were my own case ; supposing myself not engaged in any such strict association of ministers, as in their

judgment or my own should determine my case, and so dispose of me; but that I am left free to follow my own informations,) I should, knowing no more of Manchester than you tell me, rather make choice of Shrewsbury: my reasons are these conjunct. 1. Of the two, it is the more public place, and of further influence; though, I believe, the other is very considerable. 2. The parish is competent; neither considerably too big, nor too little. They tell me it is bigger than Alkmond's or the Abbey, and yet the church (place) the smallest; which will ease your voice: whereas Manchester, it seems, is very great. What your voice or strength is, I know not; but you are but a man; and these two things I can boldly tell you. 1. That I myself had once as naturally persuading and moving a voice as most men had, (others being judges;) and the great church at Coventry forcing me to raise it to the highest, did so deprive me of the command and familiar use of it, that it was quickly fixed in an ineffectual reading tone, which I never since could overcome. 2. That it is a common thing for men of thin bodies and sharp humours, to break a vein in such extensions of their voices; and it is ten to one they are dead, or a hundred to one past preaching. 3. It is much, in my eye, that at Manchester you shall preach but once a day; which will be a great hindrance (in probability) to the measure of your success. Two sermons in such a place as Julian's, is like to do more than one there. 4. So great a place as Manchester will lay a very burthen on you for private oversight and personal instruction, (if you are therein of my opinion;) which yet I should not stick at, if you could well go through it. 5. I never yet knew any very great place but there are many poor, and great expectations of liberality from the minister. And indeed, if somewhat be not done this way, it will be an exceeding impediment to your success; and among multitudes, a great deal is nothing. Between you and me, I may say, that in a smaller place, where there are very few beggars and in extreme want, £40 per annum out of £90, to such uses, goes but a little way. This I would not mention to you, but, (1.) Because your ministry will do much the less without it. And, (2.)

Because if you be in debt, you will be disabled. Whereas, in Shrewsbury, there will be less expectation as being a smaller parish, and more ministers near, &c. 6. In a doubtful case, it is not nothing that Shrewsbury first invited you; and you were gone so far in treaty with them, and therefore should first satisfy them as the first suitors. 7. Shrewsbury is like to be in the greater straits, as appeareth to me. (1.) The ministers are all godly, judicious, &c.; but, (in your ear,) that serious and awakening way of preaching is not the way of every good judicious man. (2.) Mr. Bryan is in danger of being removed (as they tell me); and Mr. Paget is not long for this world. (3.) The people are unanimous for you: but if they miss of you, there is (as they tell me) great danger of having a formal con. or a divider. 8. I am informed that it is far more easy for Manchester to be well supplied than Shrewsbury. Because their country aboundeth with able men; who, being associated for government, will undoubtedly judge it their duty to remove one of their ablest men to the chief place. And I should think, that in such an ordered country, (as to church affairs,) it should be the duty of Manchester to send to their associated ministers to provide them a man before they choose themselves. And from among such store, it will be the smaller loss, yea no loss when he removes not from them, but to a place that hath influence on them. But (though in Shropshire there are many good men, yet) I know not a fit man that can be removed without intolerable loss. And they are so few, that these reasons would turn me this way; yea, one of them would turn the equal scales. For in the other matters that you object, I apprehend an equality at least. (1.) For the free call. I suppose it will be as general at Shrewsbury as their's, and that upon such a test of your labours as seemeth to promise great success. (2.) I hear there is another young minister at Manchester besides Mr. Heyricke, and a third in the town's end, and many near. (3.) Some say that at Shrewsbury, the ministers themselves so profit by you, that their hearers are sensible of it. (4.) I see no reason that you should live at a penny higher rate at Shrewsbury than at Manchester.

If any exceed it is the rich; and it must be your work, by doctrine and example, to bring them lower. (5.) I am persuaded you scarce know more peaceable honest ministers in England, than these in Shrewsbury: and truly, I hope Mr. Paget is not altogether so morose as some report him. I went to him after I writ to you last, and found him very fair and placable; and they are all of a judgment, which is the great matter to unity and peace. (6.) Your people, it seems, be not much offended at your removal; and then they have little reason to choose your place. Your first call to Shrewsbury and treaty with them, may stop their mouths. (7.) But then I confess, you have one reason that I am unable to confute, — which is the contrary judgment of your neighbour ministers. They may see more than I can, (especially such as judicious and honest Mr. Fisher, who knoweth both places.) And, therefore, I presume not peremptorily to advise you, but to cast in my thoughts; which, if they seem unsatisfactory to you, reject them. But, be sure you go not against your own judgment, whatever either they or we advise you; but after you have heard all, and begged God's direction, follow the inclination of your own mind, and trouble not yourself too much with fears of a wrong choice, while God is your end, and you do your best to discern his will. The Lord direct, strengthen, and prosper you in his work; and, in your prayers, vouchsafe the like requests for

Your unworthy brother,

November 28th, 1656.

RI. BAXTER.

*Letter from Mr. Hunt.*

Sir,

My many occasions this day hinder me from enlarging myself as I would. Sir,—I hope I need not use many arguments to press the acceptance of this call to Julian's in Salop. Wherein we see God so evident in stirring up the legets [*sic*], not only of the parish but of the town, that I hope you cannot withstand it. You will find by the several letters from several reverend ministers, that their judgments concur with the people's call. Sir,—Forsake

not a people who yearn in their affection towards you; and, like the men of Macedonia, call earnestly to you to come over and help them. I doubt not but you will find your maintenance settled to your content. My service and real love to yourself and wife. I am in great haste. The Lord make your way plain to us. Come over to see us as soon as you can.

Salop, Dec. 1st, 1656.

Your assured loving friend,

THO. HUNT.

*Letter from Mr. Hildersam.*

Worthy and beloved Sir,

I know you are full of thoughts and business at this time, and have many letters to answer. I would not, therefore, have troubled you with these lines, but that from the high sheriff and his wife I received a letter on Saturday morning last, in their own names, and in the names of many of Julian's parish, and others of the town, importunately requesting me to write effectually to you, and from my cousin Talents also. I understand by his letter, at the same time, that you desire to know my advice. Truly, Sir, though I love the town exceeding well, and have great reason to desire and endeavour their welfare; and that they might enjoy so great a blessing as your ministry, and many in the town are our ancient good friends, particularly Mr. Hunt and his wife; yet, (if mine heart deceive me not,) I would be loath to do any thing partially in the business in persuading you to anything which I did but suspect might be prejudicial or uncomfortable to you, to gratify any friend though never so dear. I have thought seriously at the business, and entreated God to direct me; and considering the unanimous vote of the parish, the general desire of the town, especially the better sort of the town, both for outward and inward worth,—different interests agreeing in the choice of you,—which they will hardly do in any other: as, also, the three ministers having written to you to desire your assistance,—so that with one shoulder you are like to set to the



work of the Lord : (I know them all three ; and I am persuaded you may be confident of their brotherly love and friendly deportment :) when, also, I consider the competency of the salary, and the good assurance (they say) you shall have for payment of it, and the conveniency of the church for your weak body ; but especially the great opportunity you have of doing service to our great Lord, and the advantage you have of the people's affections, appearing in their so earnest desire of you ; all these, and several other reasons, induce me to persuade you, and, if I have interest in you, earnestly to entreat you to come over with all convenient speed, and to accept so fair a call, and to agree upon the terms. What remoras there be in your way I know not, and therefore will not attempt to remove them, only to your query how the case is altered from what it was at your last being in Salop ? I conceive very much. 1. Though then many good people desired your removal thither, yet neither fixed place nor maintenance were then insisted upon. 2. Julian's was then vacant, yet the place of assembly was then ruinous, and no competent maintenance to be had ; only Capt. Hunt and Capt. Buttry offered you £50 per annum to preach once on the Lord's day. Now the church is fully repaired, and maintenance provided. 3. Then, there was some possibility of continuance in your present place ; now, I suppose you are necessitated to leave them for want of competent maintenance. And I conceive, if so, Salop is fitter than Manchester for many reasons. I have acquainted you with my thoughts and desires ; the Lord direct you what to resolve on. I and my wife remember our affectionate love to you and your wife, and shall rejoice in your neighbourhood, and to see you here.

Your hearty well-wisher and fellow-labourer,

SA. HILDERSAM.

West Felton, Dec. 1st, '56.

*Mr. Talents' Letter.*

Dear Sir,

I received yours by Mr. Downes, and intended to have writ by him, but that I could not add anything considerable to what was writ by us all. As to what you mention, wherein the matter is altered, I answer: The church was scarce begun to be repaired then; it is now finished, and a minister must be had, (though I confess, seeing the want of means and the difference of interests, I thought it had been [better] let alone, and the parish added to some others.) Besides, they have great hopes of an augmentation, and Mr. Gilbert, besides others, is engaged in it. Our letter (especially as to myself) I judged needless, but upon the desire of some friends sent it, and you may assure yourself of a hearty joining of us (through the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ) with you in his work. Considering your soundness of judgment, gifts for his work, and what is yet more excellent (and which I am persuaded is through grace eminently in you) for the good of the church, the grace of christian love, through which I hope he will enable us by his spirit to overcome the wickedness of his enemies and the distempers of his own people, besides a strong hope of enjoying a special friend in the Lord, puts me upon a real desire of your coming hither, if the Lord, who is only wise, shall show you it is his will you should lay out the gifts he hath given you in this place; for the direction wherein, my poor prayers have formerly been, and yet are. As for the maintenance, they offer good security, and I would advise you (as I have propounded it to some of them) to see it made as strong as may be at the first agreement, that neither you, nor honest men that engage to you, may suffer if the augmentation should fail. And if the worst should fall out, there is, however, great reason of removing you to some other of the churches, when by the providence of God any shall be void. You receive my uncle Hildersam's mind herewith, to whom I sent your letter. I suppose, upon receipt of letters now, and by what you shall hear from Captain Hunt, you may be clear in yourself as to

this place and Manchester. If it should not be so, surely old Mr. Langley, and any like him that know both places, were like to be fit advisers. Since as to Gawsworth (which was of most weight with me) I perceived that formerly you were clear, and however are resolved in that still; and so as to Manchester, it is free, I am sure, for us to debate it with them. The Lord clearly guide you herein to his own glory, to your good, and the good of this place. My unfeigned remembrances and my wife's to yourself and Mrs. Newcome. I rest

Your true friend in our good Lord,  
FRA. TALLENTS.

Salop, Dec. 1, 1656.

I write less in some things, because my uncle hath mentioned them. If you come not, we cannot tell who may be in the place.

*Letter from Mr. Downes.*

Worthy Sir,

I humbly present you and Mrs. Newcome with my dear respects, and the like to your brother and sister, and give you many thanks for your kindness to me at your house. Sir, I sent your letter to Mr. Baxter by a special messenger, and have now sent you his answer by the bearer, Captain Hunt, as also Mr. Hildersam's, and Mr. Tallents' letter. I hope these letters will take away all your scruples, and make your way clear for us. Your letter to our parish hath much saddened our spirits, and indeed hath caused much heaviness in the hearts of all the godly in the town, which I hope you will make glad again by your comfortable answer by Captain Hunt, if not by your presence, which we earnestly desire, if not with him, yet the week following at the furthest. The parish had writ again to you, but that they have enjoined him to engage you without accepting any denial. Our parish is not so small and inconsiderable as you suppose. I have made inquiry since I came home, and am told it is larger and more considerable than Mr. Heathe's or Bryan's parish, and full as large

as Mr. Talents', and we are sure lies under undeniable necessities of your ministry above any place in our town, and far more than Manchester, that is well furnished already, and may have supply enough round about them. We are altogether destitute, and have chosen yourself. The Lord incline your heart towards us that made the first choice of you before Manchester. Let us be first in your affections. We are thinking of a house for you, and have made a further proceed since I was with you for an augmentation in your name. I pray, Sir, excuse my earnestness; your coming to us being a matter of most serious concernment, no less than the eternal welfare of many a poor soul that through God's blessing may be helped much towards heaven by your ministry. We pray and hope, and hope and wait your comfortable answer.

Sir,

Your truly affectionate friend that longs  
much for you here,

Salop, Decr. 1st, 1656.

JAMES DOWNES.

---

[ 15. ]

*Mr. Heyricke's Letter.*

Sir,

Your letter nor Mr. Baxter's did not keep us from our election. On Wednesday we humbled our souls for God's direction; this day we met, and (nemine contradicente) you were elected. Mr. Baxter's letter speaks him a stranger to Manchester. Did he as fully understand our condition as Shrewsbury, he possibly might find many more arguments for us than for them. However, it is our desire, neither to prejudice nor outrun God's providence. If you could satisfy yourself, and freely resign up yourself to this call of God, the business were at an end. If not, if they of Shrewsbury shall make choice of three or more able ministers, with what others they please, we shall procure the like number, and give them a

meeting in some indifferent place, and christianly discuss the business and determine it. It is much desired that the time and place, the number and quality of persons designed by you may, with what conveniency may be, made known to us, that the business may not be long in suspense. This with my real love and thanks for your great pains. I rest

Your cordial friend and brother,  
RICH. HEYRICKE.

Manchester, Decr. 5th, 1656.

*Mr. Cockson's Letter.*

Sir,

Mr. Heyricke hath by his given you so full an account of proceedings in order to your call to this place, that I cannot enlarge: only desire, if you shall send away Mr. Heyricke's letter to Mr. Baxter, or to Shrewsbury, that you will first take a copy thereof, because we have none, being hereafter it may be of use, and because your call hither will much rest upon the judgment of ministers that a speedy answer may be made to that part of Mr. Heyricke's letter, if they of Shrewsbury will stand upon it. It would be a nearer cut if they would relinquish and proceed no further. We have hopes the beginning of the next week but one, at the furthest, we shall hear from you herein. Sir,— It cannot be but by reason of the disorderly payment, I suppose, you have had at Gawsorth, considering your charge, but you may probably be in debt. If so, I pray give me a private hint by the next, how much it is. I doubt not, but before you come from Gausworth, you may receive hence that which may clear you thereof. Sir, at present I shall not add further, but that I am,

Yours in all christian obligements,  
HEN. COCKSON.

December 5th.

Sir,— I pray expedite an answer from Shrewsbury. The demur lies there.

At an appointed public meeting at the Parish Church of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, December 5th, 1656, for electing of a minister of God's word there, We, whose names are hereunder written, being inhabitants and parishioners of the said parish, did elect Mr. Henry Newcome, clerk, to be minister of God's word there, in the place of Mr. Richard Hollinworth, lately deceased.

John Chorlton,	Saml. Woolmer,	Geo. Andrew,
Wm. Sorocold,	Robt. Gilliam,	Geo. Diggles,
Robt. Leigh,	Rowland Wright,	Jo. Rowson,
Joseph Whittacre,	Edwd. Langford,	Ja. Rowson,
Michall Walker,	Geo. Hulton,	Fran. Syddal,
Robt. Bent,	Hugh Plat,	Roger Hill,
Evan Clarke,	John Hurdey,	James Hind,
James Taylor,	John Cooke,	Wm. Plungeon,
Edwd. Richardson,	Rich. Hogill,	Wm. Higinbotham,
Richd. Dutton,	Joseph Wood,	Jo. Walker,
Edwd. Dutton,	Richd. Neild,	Richd. Heyricke,
John Crowder,	Wm. Cooke,	Richd. Haworth,
John Bowleson,	Robt. Hilton,	Jo. Hartley,
Richd. Taylor,	Sam. Smith,	Mich. Buxton,
Richd. Beswicke,	Edwd. Williamson,	Jo. Wickins,
Tho. Birch,	Raph Burdsell,	Sam. Harmer,
Geo. Richardson,	Robt. Chadwicke,	Robt. Fleitcroft,
Roger Meakin,	Edwd. Wrigley,	Ja. Lightbowne,
Tho. Percival,	Jo. Tasker,	Tho. Dickenson,
Robt. Brabin,	Richd. Clegton,	Tho. Mynshull,
Caleb Broadhead,	Robt. Browne,	Hen. Dickenson,
Nich. Walworth,	Samuel Birch,	Robt. Marler,
Hen. Jackson,	Wm. Byrom,	Richd. Meare,
John Doe,	Henry Cockson,	Robt. Hill,
Edwd. Clayton,	Philip Stampe,	Edwd. Booker,
Richd. Chersey,	Raph Wollen,	Richd. Nesh,
Jo. Pendlebury,	James Barret,	Jo. Brownsword,

Wm. Whittle,	John Oldfeild,	Robt. Bradshaw,
Jo. Gee,	Thurstan Diggles,	Ja. Smith,
Geo. Gee,	John Alexander,	Ra. Poole,
Tho. Walker,	Fra. Worthington,	Ja. Goulden,
Richd. Lancaster,	Edwd. Byrom,	Tho. Podmore,
Edmd. Birch,	Jo. Leadbeater,	Wm. Page,
Richd. Morton,	Joseph Higham,	Jo. Johnson,
Raph Boardman,	Edmd. Lees,	Jo. Browne,
John Hunt,	Emery Oldfeild,	Ri. Halliwell,
Richd. Bardsley,	Saml. Booker,	Jo. Broxup,
Titus Marsh,	Fra. Rydings,	Robt. Coppocke,
George Diggles,	James Colborne,	Arthur Bulkley,
Anthony More,	Wm. Hunter,	Jo. Bulkley,
Thomas Dawson,	Ja. Bradshaw,	Richd. Bradshaw,
Wm. Bradshaw,	Hen. Barlow,	Wm. Gee.
Saml. Winter,	Tho. Evans,	
Robt. Bradshaw,	Sam. Smith,	

130

---

[ 16. ]

*The Classis' Approbation.*

Reverend and Beloved,

This Classe being informed that the congregation of Manchester had made choice of, and given you a call to be their pastor, in the room of their reverend and dear brother Mr. Hollinworth, deceased, have enjoined me to signify unto you, that they do much rejoice in, bless God for, and well approve of the said choice: and desire that you would be pleased to accept of that call, being so clear, free, and full, as from God: assuring you, that they will be very glad, that Manchester may have such a pastor, and this association such a member, and that they shall pray that you may come to that great people in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel

of Christ. Having thus made known what I am commanded, I take leave after due respects presented to you; subscribing myself at the appointment, and in the name of the Classis,

Your assured friend and brother  
in the gospel of Christ,

WILLIAM MEEKE,

Salford, Decr. 12th, 1656.

Moderator, pro tempore.

*Mr. Steele's Letter.*

Dear Brother,

According to your appointment, I went this day to acquaint our friends at Shrewsbury of your thoughts. And the impression it made you will perceive by the enclosed. I perceive they have been high fed with hopes, (whether of your carving I know not,) so that now their resentment of your averseness amazes and smarts. I much persuaded their cession to providence, whom they do vouch as their greatest friend herein; and urged afterwards the reference; but they take not themselves on even terms of competition with the other; challenging a promise from you, that on your retreat from Gausworth, you would sit down with them. And if this be so, (as I remember some such thing when we were at Shrewsbury in the Summer,) it is a knot that must be untied and not cut; which I wish you well to consider of. For the matter of maintenance their affection speaks high, their intelligence low of that of Manchester: which, if (as they say) it be made up (in part) of augmentation, renders its figures more in their book, but will prove mere ciphers in your purse, (deductis deducendis;) a neighbour of mine having £50 per annum in order, and shrinking to £30 in hand. And far rather would I trust the voluntary contributions of able christians than the charitable alms (as they call it) of the State. I doubt not but that Salop will assure you of £120 before they'll lose you. That which hears worst is your word and repute (they hint) lies at the hazard; especially among the Caval. party, which you must find a way to redeem, and fill your promise, though



you lose thereby. And I conceive it necessary, beyond doubt, that you come there next week, unless matter of health and weather block up your absolute promise in that behalf. And to bring a second with you will be very necessary; else however reason yet prayers and fears will melt you among them. The rest we shall discourse when I see you, which I reckon of in your journey on Tuesday night, or at least in your return. The continuance of their unfeigned love to you both in one is here tendered, and divine guidance for you is heartily implored by

Thy worthless brother and well-wisher  
of thy happiness,

Hanmer, Decr. 11th, 1656.

R. STEELE.

Mr. Talents' respects, &c.

*Mr. Hunt's Letter.*

Worthy Sir,

Though by face I am unknown, yet I am as necessitated to adventure to give you this trouble, as one a little troubled at your letter sent to Mr. Steele relating to our town. Some there are that are very apprehensive of some unkindness to them and our town; and much wonder that every proposal and address to you from Manchester should be so readily embraced, and their case so fervently and hotly pleaded, as if you were rather their advocate, than one in suspense and ready to incline to the bias of providence. Sir, I am desired to acquaint you, that the engagements you made were so strong, that an ordinary providence could not dissolve. There are, it seems, those that are ready to attest, and that dare say, that at your first being here, you did upon their request made to you in this matter, assure them, that in case you were disengaged (which you then were not, but now are) you were more inclined to this town, than any other, and would upon fair terms sooner close with them than any else. Upon this confidence the church was so speedily repaired, the purses of many persons were freely opened, and so great charge bestowed. Mr. Baxter was earnestly solicited

(though a stranger to you, yet) to write to you ; which you answered ; he replied ; and you in your rejoinder, though you made no absolute promise, yet was it so much an engagement that I (the only eyewitness with Mr. Baxter) understood it so strong as you could not easily be absolved ; — and he, upon such understanding of it, gave some of the parish so great encouragement that they no whit suspected that any other place should divert you. You were after elected (long before Manchester proceeded in their election) by the parish, with the general consent of the best of the town. Much pains hath been taken : an augmentation promised, and some of the best of the town do almost give an assurance of an allowance from the town, as they have to some others of the ministers. You have been earnestly begged of God in several days of fast, and all things found so generally concurring, that we concluded, that God in his providence did much favour us. That your necessities and condition exacted more maintenance you never so much as intimated before, though it's probable there may not be wanting more than is promised ; and we hope you may have something by way of income. What you promised Mr. Downes incline, if not to be determined, by Mr. Baxter, seems an engagement : I thereupon went to him. Mr. Hunt was desired to bring his answer. You then, as it seems, promised (God willing) to be here on Wednesday. On Monday I sent to Mr. Baxter to desire him to meet you on Thursday. If you fail us, you will occasion much reproach to us, and many troubles. As for the debate you urge, for my own part, and I think it is the general vote (though Mr. Steele's haste admits not to speak with two of the parish) that they hold it not fit. The reason given is (not fit to be imparted but to a faithful ear) that our case is not to be made public : — our ministers that are likely to abide long with us are better parted for an university than a pulpit ; and have not that sweet and excellent intermixture of parts as become them ; though for their parts and piety we very much honour them. — Sir, Mr. Steele forbids tediousness or any consult with the parish by reason of his haste. — But my father, mother, friends and self do earnestly importune you to give us your visit you promised. When we hope we shall [have] leisure to

discourse our case and the whole matter at large. Sir, your friends do heartily salute. I take leave, and beg your pardon, and remain in great haste, Sir,

Your unknown friend and servant,

Salop. Dec. 11 —56.

Row. HUNT.

I received the parcel of an enclosed letter from my uncle Hunt that once lived in Manchester. I pray you burn it.

(This was only to let him know that he understood that Manchester counted me too weak of body for their church &c. — Which I presume might be the expression of some one of the town, whom he might meet with in London.)

*Mr. Downes' Letter.*

Worthy Sir,

Myself with the rest of the parish understand by Mr. Steele that you are diverted in your thoughts from us to Manchester : which is most strange to us to hear ; being, so far forth as myself and since Capt. Hunt could conceive when we were with you, of an inclinable disposition towards us. — We have seen your letter to Mr. Steele, and several arguments of Manchester and others for them, which we can easily answer, and should be willing enough of a debate, knowing our interest in you far before theirs, and the justness of our cause, and the necessity of our place to outbalance them. — But truly these are new proposals which we have no reason to yield unto, neither can we ; but are resolved to hold fast our interest in you. — For their election of you, we hold it not of weight. — It is no other than what we expected. — But sir, we have made a full election of you for our minister, before they had thoughts of you ; — and that upon serious thoughts, and after solemn fasting and seeking the Lord we have found our hearts more and more carried out after you, and strong expectations of much glory to God and advantage to our poor souls to be effected by your coming to us. I have only three things to mind you of in special, which we take to be strong engagements, and by which we hope to hold you fast.

1. You may please to remember when you were here, myself, Capt. Hunt, and Mr. Buttry, at your going hence did solemnly invite you to be our pastor, and accept us for your people, if you left your own place, (which we then heard you did.) You told us that if you left your own people, your affections should be more towards us, and you should sooner choose us than any people you knew. I beseech you to consider that there is weight in it.

2. After further overtures to you by some letters from Mr. Baxter, and one from our parish by a special messenger, (wherein we gave you another call before Manchester,) as seriously as we could, and under our hands promised you at least £100 per annum, your answer to Mr. Baxter did fully satisfy us, almost assure us, if not all out, that you would be our minister if we would stay for you till March 25th, and make good that maintenance we had promised you by our letter. And accordingly we went on to provide maintenance; which we think will be as ready, and as certain, and as much as theirs; and had you stood on more, we would not have lost you for that; nor will not still, if more maintenance will do it.

3. When I was with you, you asked me (for then the controversy was on foot between us and them) whether we would refer it to Mr. Baxter? I told you we had much advantage of them, and had no reason to give them that equality; but I knew Mr. Baxter would be an impartial judge in it. You resolved thereupon to state the case to him, and to take his determination; and had sent a messenger purposely to him had I not come: and upon our discourse together when I urged you for us, and told you we had repaired our church in hope of you, and had through Mr. Baxter's encouragement, laboured for an augmentation in your name, you told me, as you should hear from Mr. Baxter so you should resolve and be advised by him. Now his judgment was clearly for us. Weigh that. How it will be answered I know not. And lastly, you absolutely promised to come over to preach with us by our first messenger, and secondly by myself, as soon as you had Mr. Baxter's answer, that you would appoint the time; and accordingly you did by Capt. Hunt, next week: which we absolutely expect; and will hear of no

debate till we see you here ; and then we doubt not but to answer all your objections, and satisfy you in anything. Sir, — I beseech you excuse me in what I have writ ; and the Lord set our condition and your engagement home to your heart. My dear respects to yourself and Mrs. Newcome and all yours. In confidence we shall see you herè next week, I take leave, and subscribe, Sir,

One among many hundreds that have chosen  
you our pastor,

Salop, Decr. 11th, '56.

JAMES DOWNES.

*Letter to Mr. Heyricke.*

Honoured Sir,

Upon the receipt of yours (as soon as possibly I could) I speeded away a special messenger towards Shrewsbury, with your letter enclosed in one of mine to a friend, a minister in the neighbourhood, to whom I was withal free in imparting my thoughts of the whole matter. Upon his communicating the letters to them of Shrewsbury, I received from them a very unexpected answer. I have this day parted with the letters to have old Mr. Langley's advice on them, or I had intended to have sent one of them herein enclosed. What unkindness and partiality they charge upon me, I shall not trouble you with the relation of. They challenge something of a promise from me, which (if made out) precedes any motion of the congregation of Manchester to me. I had long since promised a visit to Col. Hunt, and determined conditionally by the last gentleman that was with me from them, for this week. Upon the receipt of yours, in my last I rather desired the meeting for the reference might have been before I had gone thither, for many reasons, but especially because the state of your place would not admit of any long suspense. But they most earnestly challenge me (as with the other) so with this promise of visiting them this week as absolute, and will hear of no reference till I have been with them. I shall not trouble you at present with particulars, what they alledge, and what I could answer in way of defence. What may fall upon

my weakness and indiscretion in the whole business, I know not; but had I understood any likelihood of such a claim from them I would not have concealed it from you. Mr. Baxter, who I know wrote his mind of the case, not without the information, if not privacy of some of them, makes no mention of it at all. And I am apt to suppose he would not have left out so considerable a thing as it is, if he had understood any such tie upon me. I have procured young Mr. Langley to go with me; and do intend (the Lord willing) to set forward on the morrow towards Shrewsbury. At my return I intend to give you a full account of the business. I am not able to guess what the issue of this business may be. I desire the people of Manchester would endeavour to be indifferent, and prepared to submit to providence, however I be disposed of. For I verily hope that if things succeed not to their present expectations, it will yet be in mercy to the place; and may be for the finding out a fitter man for it. My hearty respects to yourself and my worthy friends with you; with thanks for your great and altogether undeserved respects to me. I rest in some haste,

Your heartily obliged friend and  
unworthy brother,

Gausworth, Decr. 15th, '56.

H. NEWCOME.

*To Mr. Heyricke again.*

Honoured Sir,

I suppose you have received the letter I sent last week, upon my setting out for Shrewsbury, and may, according to promise, expect some account of proceedings upon my return. It is some trouble to me that Manchester should be kept in this suspense about me. And if a releasement from me, notwithstanding all that hath passed, would tend to their speedier satisfaction and supply, I would most readily give it. When I was at Shrewsbury, after some strong contests about the business, they at present refusing a reference, would have it determined by me. I was advised to take time to weigh things over again, and to seek God in the matter, and so to

return my answer. It is to be there by new year's day. I shall, I suppose, determine one way; yet rather desire to be determined by a meeting on both sides, if yet they will accept of it. I have in the letter already written desired, if it be concluded on, that it may be appointed in a fortnight's time; because it hath been so long delayed already in respect of Manchester. I look for their determinate answer by the messenger; and shall after give notice to you, as there is occasion. They hinted to me some things concerning Manchester, which I should be willing to receive your private thoughts of. 1. That they were informed that Manchester were in part taken off from me: and that this should come from Mr. Yates of Warrington, and likewise from Mr. Rowland Hunt, which should have this from some in London. 2. That Mr. Hollinworth was oft leaving the place for want of maintenance. This you hinted something of unto me, when I was with you. Now this I would only desire your private thoughts of. Whether there may be a considerable contribution to be expected to the augmentation or no? as whether it would be burthensome for the town to make that £94, £120 annually? And then whether it might be better to leave it freely to them or to capitulate about it? They offer me security for such a sum in Shrewsbury, and for an house of a considerable income besides. And in order to provision for my family, I do not well know how I should sit down with less. You will please to excuse me herein, and to keep this to yourself, only to afford me your private thoughts about it. A third thing they spake of, which Mr. Baxter hints, is the greatness of the church. And unless preaching but once would help that, if I were otherwise able, I should be somewhat afraid of that. The messenger is in some haste. I humbly desire a line from you by way of answer. And with hearty respects to yourself and all our good friends with you, desiring your prayers for me,

I rest, &c.,

December 25th, '56.

H. NEWCOME.

*Mr. Heyricke's Answer.*

Sir,

Your former letter I received and communicated to several of your friends. I should have been glad, considering the business as it lies before us, if they of Shrewsbury would have been pleased to have had a reference. Concerning your queries, you have confined me to mine own private thoughts; I am no way able to speak positively. I desire therefore my answer may be as not given. Concerning the 1st, I am very confident there is not the least appearance of truth in it. We are here so generally for your coming to us, that I verily believe no other will have ever the same unanimous concurrence. We are so far from retreating in our desires, that if it were possible they are more inflamed. To the 2nd, Mr. Hollinworth hath often seriously protested that he would never leave the town, nor be bribed from us. He, in those years he lived with us, not only had an honourable maintenance, but lined his purse to a very considerable overplus. The offers of Shrewsbury are worthy of them. I know our town are able to equal them; but I will suspend mine own sense. To the 3rd, your preaching-work will not be above your strength: less than at Shrewsbury. I have no more to add, but to leave you and your thoughts to God. To whom I commend you, and rest, Sir,

Your real friend and brother,

Manchester, Decr. 26th, 1656.

R. HEYRICKE.

---

 [ 17. ]
*Letter to Mr. Hunt.*

Honoured Sir

I was not so much myself as I should have been when with you at Salop, so as to have expressed that sense, which I had of my great obligations to your worthy father and mother and yourself,



for your undeserved respects to me. Neither yet am I so free from that disturbance of mind, as to be able hereby to amend what then I might miss. It is no small grief to me, that my judgment should so much cross my friends' affections with you. I have seriously endeavoured to take all former conclusions in pieces, and upon as solemn seeking of the Lord for direction as I was able, I have set myself to find out the will of the Lord in this matter: and upon the best judgment I am able to make of the thing, I remain yet unsatisfied (as when with you) in order to my coming to Shrewsbury. I hope you will endeavour for yourself, and be instrumental to persuade others to prefer the will of the Lord above all designs, desires, and best intentions of our own. — I would entreat you to believe that I speak as in the presence of God, and as knowing that I must account for this whole transaction at the bar of God, and so if I knew it durst not make a false or partial judgment in the thing. — The matter is as weighty as the acceptance of all the service I may do the Lord in this life comes to; and as I hope to find his presence to assist me in the duties, and to sweeten the afflictions I look to meet with wherever I come, I have not willingly turned from him in the determining of this case. I confess myself to be a very weak man, and more unable than any to manage such weighty businesses, and so I conceive myself judged by others; — or else it would not be deemed a matter of interest, or that affection or friendship should sway with me in the business, more than a clear discovery of the will of God. And yet if this were altogether my temper, I must needs say that Salop would carry it: for you have had more time to express it; and do show much more earnestness towards me than any other people; — and were it not for something of unsatisfiedness in judgment, I must yield to you. It is tedious to repeat the grounds of my unsatisfiedness. — They are the same which I professed when I was with you. —

1. As first. I am not satisfied in the necessity of the place. You are, in the judgment of all that know you, better furnished than any town of the bigness, in this part of England. — For that which hath passed in secret between Mr. Baxter, yourself and me, I answer to

it. 1. If this were yielded, yet this is a public action, and cannot inoffensively be carried on upon a secret ground.— 2. The ground is clearly denied in my own judgment, and the judgment of most that know the parties concerned.— 3. If it were granted, how would this matter be mended by this design?— Sir, I have seriously informed Mr. Baxter of matters concerning myself.— It was a small time I spent in the university; — am yet very young; — have had small helps to improve myself; — and am far short of others in natural parts.— I do believe that your experience of me doth sufficiently take you off from those thoughts you might have had of me from what I was reported to you. It is evident that they of Shrewsbury do look for great things from me, which doth deter me from closing, to hazard to frustrate expectations.— The inconveniency would be not little, to find in one's constant ministry that which should frustrate those thoughts they have raised from once or twice hearing.— And further, upon Mr. Baxter's ground of my removal for public good, how I should be useful to very many at Julian's, I know not; — unless others from other parishes should congregate there, which is not regular, and would tend to the disparagement of other men, and would be continued dissatisfaction to me.

2. For that of distance from this people, if I should come to Salop, if it could be otherwise, is not conceived to be without weight by some amongst you.

3. For the maintenance I am well satisfied that £100 per annum is as much as can, without intolerable inconvenience, be raised to continue. I do believe they would offer at first as much as they could well raise; — and their burden in anything more would be my trouble and discomfort.— And whether a maintenance of £120 could be continued to me, and all other ministers performed with, is by some much questioned.

4. For the matter of the promise, I have no desire to say much more to it. If what I have said in the rest be not to satisfaction, it is well if what I say in it be without offence. I have, since my coming home, found by Mr. Downes's letters sent to me immediately upon my being the former time at Shrewsbury, that no such engage-

ment was then thought of by them. — And I am further confirmed by his reply, that I did not only in my letter signify to him my settlement for the present year, but also my thoughts of the unlikeliness in closing with Shrewsbury, in case I were or should be free for the future. I know what my own thoughts were upon my coming home. My friends here know what my expressions were; and I believe that letter will manifest sufficient unsatisfiedness at least to render hopes of me very groundless. If I had been engaged I had not needed another call. — Mr. Baxter wrote to me by your instigation still as to one undetermined, if not uninclined. In his very first letter he hints at objections that I had made, which he must needs have at Shrewsbury. And I am sure he will answer for me, that unsatisfiedness, and that deeply herein, was no late thing with me. And I can truly say, that I never was further satisfied in order to you, than only in the piteousness and affections of the people, which I was well satisfied in and am still, and thought I could do no less than to carry respectively towards them. — But for other very considerable things, I always looked on the matter as very unlikely. That the repairing of the church, upon what passed before, should be laid to me, I conceive it a very great discourtesy. In that it was confessed, the chiefest charge was laid out after Mr. Baxter had been with you this last time. I believe in a week's time you heard of the motions from them of Manchester. Within a fortnight you knew that I was in doubt, almost as much as you know now. And that in so small a time, so much should be done (which was all the time you had any hint of any probability at all from me) is very strange. Many a man hath done more than this out of the uncertainty of his own mind, and not led to it by any changes of providences, and yet have not been so deeply charged with it. The injury I am sure to sustain by the pressing and divulging of this imputation of a promise, I could ascribe to their too great affections to me, if what I do justly, and out of conscience herein, might not be imputed to my too little affection towards them.

That the providence of Manchester should make this alteration in me (as is supposed) or that this averseness to Shrewsbury should be

charged upon that, I see no reason for it. — 1. It is evident that the nearest I ever came to you (which was in the letter to Mr. Baxter) I was not so clear as some are willing to imagine, or I should not have put in such a caution as I did. When as the business of Manchester had not then so much as received its occasion. — 2. I have endeavoured since seriously to discuss the whole matter by itself, and upon the reasons mentioned, I durst not close if no other place stood in competition. — 3. If that offer of Manchester hath given more occasion of searching into the matter (there being some signal providences in it) we have no cause to be angry at the occasion, if the action still proceed upon reasonable and fairer grounds. — And 4thly notwithstanding upon other grounds I yet close not with Manchester, you will see I refuse not Salop for that.

These are my thoughts, as far as I am able to judge, according to truth in the thing; and if it be wholly referred to me, I dare not determine otherwise of it. Now although the matter of reference hath been refused on your part, and now very long delayed in respect of Manchester whose case required more haste, yet I should be glad if it might be accepted of; and I could desire (unless you be satisfied with my answer) that it might be; and I shall submit all to their determination, upon their perusal of the whole matter. If you intend to take this course, I desire you will signify to me by the bearer, the number and quality of persons you intend should meet on your part, and the time and place, so that it may be some day within this fortnight. If this offer be refused, I do hope all that hear of it will acquit me from the least charge of disrespect towards Shrewsbury.

The weaknesses that I have discovered in this whole business (which I know are very many) would much more trouble but that I hope they fall in the way to your satisfaction, in that you may be apprehensive of the lessening of your disappointment; which is a thing I drive at in all at present. Many a design that hath had more likely grounds, and risen higher, hath received a greater disappointment, and yet have been taken as the work of the Lord, who doth what he will, and gives no account of his matters. — God may at present (if the disappointment be grievous) show the people their

failing; — and among other things in carrying on this whole business with so much strangeness to their own faithful ministers: or hereafter show them his good end, that they may see it was in mercy to them. — Some judicious persons are much mistaken, if in a few years' time their closing with me, upon such terms as were proposed, would not have been found inconsiderate. And God may have ends in it, which neither you nor I can yet think of. — If I must bear the blame till you see the mercy intended, I must submit.

I look for a line from you of the reception of this; and yet I am afraid of it. The Lord knows I have endeavoured, in what I have written, to satisfy and my friends with you; and he is able to send me an answer that may not further grieve me. My spirit is much broken by what hath already passed; and I am easily and too deeply sensible of the least disquietments. I have oft thought since these passages were on foot of that of Mr. Herring's parting with Mr. Ball; which was so sad, that he said, a few such partings might save his journey into Holland. And truly a few such debates as this hath been about my removal, may save me the labour of removing. I must not prescribe you what to answer, but I should be gladdest of your taking to the reference; whereby I might be satisfied by the judgments of others to close with you, or you satisfied of the will of God to part with me. The Lord direct you, and ever bless those that fear him amongst you. My hearty respects, &c.

H. NEWCOME.

(This passage somewhere in the letter.)

The strange and violent urging of my respective answer as an absolute promise, I must needs say, hath most of all, alienated my affections from Shrewsbury; and it seems those affections that would not care to split their object, if they cannot compass it, should, if at present satisfied, prove probably dangerous, at least uncertain to be lasting. It were strange, when things were so unlikely at Salop, as then they were, if I should promise to be theirs, without any other condition but only my leaving Gausworth. Sure if it had not been expressed, it might have been understood, if the Lord made way, or

else the promise had been sinful. — And if God do make way, so as to discover it to be his will that I should come, I would be loath to refuse it.

Gausworth, December 29th, —56.

A letter to Mr. Talents at the same time was sent, but no copy of it reserved.

---

[ 18. ]

THE ANSWERS.

*Letter from Mr. Hunt.*

Honoured Sir,

Your letters were received, but with much dissatisfaction; and the more because you assumed upon yourself to give a determinate answer, without further trouble to yourself or the parish. What you pursue to urge hath been, together with our answers, repeated usque ad nauseam. I am very unwilling to cause your further distraction. I am much sensible of the burthen that either is, or you take to be upon you; but seeing you have referred the parishioners to my letter, I am obliged to deal faithfully between you. For my own part, upon my observation of your great inclination to Manchester, together with your absolute judgment against us, I should forbear to press you further in the business. But the sum of the answer which they agree to return is this; That in case you leave Gausworth they look upon you as engaged to them, and their interest they will not relinquish. Yet were they satisfied of a call of God to another place, I am confident they would speedily release you. But to determine of a call of God by any bye and collateral providences, and other than you had from Julian's, I take to be a matter of exceeding great difficulty. Certainly, if the call or out-cry of a people of a place of great probable service, to a minister disengaged, or the professed inclination of the minister so called,

together with the supply of necessaries and conveniences for him, may not be looked upon as a call from God, I am yet to seek what you intend by a call. Sir,—Were there then a promise de præsentî, (if that be not improper,) then I conceive the knot to be tied; if de futuro, how far it may differ, you may determine. What promise you made, if you remembered not, you were reminded when you was here; whom you, to the great trouble of some of them, did necessitate, in their own defence, to maintain publicly, which they would have done but in private: which hath, and may occasion some scandal, to the grief of some of your true friends. This promise, were it made out, you privately professed to me you would not recede from.

As to the body of your letter, I conceive you particularly answered before, at your being with us. The private reasons offered by Mr. Baxter and myself for setting aside a debate of the business and your private decision of it within your breast, had they been of sufficient weight in your judgment, the satisfaction to others had been more convenient than necessary; your own conscience being satisfied of your duty. The reason why they of the parish have and still do wave the debate, is chiefly because they hold the very yielding to a debate brings a cloud upon their cause, and makes a matter certain, to be hazardous. Whereas, were the call from both parties at one time, or you but free and wholly disengaged to both, they might readily catch at the proposal. Besides, the ministers that will be chosen as referees are at great distance from each other, and both at a distance from us; so that you cannot think it reasonable for us to ascertain a day. I could wish, if Mr. Baxter were near you, that you had but two hours' discourse for own satisfaction; or, if you will agree to write to him the strongest arguments you, or the men of Manchester, can urge in your and their behalf, and allow us equal liberty, we should not refuse, though I have not writ to, or heard from him, since your being here. If not; we stand and fall to your own determination. God direct you. You may expect the prayers, as you have the salutes of friends here, especially of yours,

Row. HUNT.

We heard the last night and this morning from several persons come from Manchester that they have generally accepted your denial, and expect not your company, but that you go to Salop: and that one of greatest note in the town gave out that £90 per annum would not easily be raised, and an £100 very difficultly, or to that purpose. Though some have (as it is said) presented your wife, &c.

*Letter from Mr. Tallents.*

Dear Sir,

I thank you for your very kind letter. I have acquainted Mr. Hunt with the postscript, but shall not need to acquaint you much with their mind, which Mr. Hunt will do. I find them all very backward to that way of a reference, upon the same grounds that you heard when here: as being like to be in vain and disadvantageous; and choosing rather to take this their answer than to contest it. As to your satisfaction and clearing, some of your friends propounded it, but it was not judged necessary for that, or like to be very conducing thereto. I am very sorry you are so sensible of the matter, as to have it for a burthen upon your spirit. But it is our weakness; the evil and trouble of which through my weakness and want of due consideration I divers times feel too much. But, dear Sir, if your heart be clear and full as to these particulars, (as I doubt not but, through grace, it is,) why should you be troubled? And as to reports among others, our gracious Lord (though he may try for a time) will clear in his due time; and, as to any passages which you are concerned in here, it will not be of any so great difficulty in itself, as I conceive; and your friends that love you in the Lord, who seemed most in them, will I doubt not, contribute their best assistance therein most willingly as there shall be occasion. There were diverse reports raised here (not any to your prejudice) which are confuted by your letters. But that is no wonder, neither do we regard them. Once more, let me beseech you not to be too careful in this matter. I am sure it ought not to sink your spirit. Be fully persuaded in your own mind, and so proceed, nothing doubting,



and the Lord Jesus be with your spirit. I pray you, at the next convenience let me hear how it is with you, that I may rejoice in your cheerfulness and gladness, and know how the Lord disposes of you. Myself and wife commend us most heartily to you and Mrs. Newcome, though unknown. Let us be helped by your prayers, that we may be faithful in our places.

Farewell, dear Sir,

Your hearty friend and unworthy  
fellow-servant,

Salop, Jan. 1st, 1656.

FRA. TALLENTS.

Mr. Heath and Mr. Edgeley (for I have not seen Mr. Bryan) remember them to you most affectionately.

---

[ 19. ]

*A Commission for the Triers.*

Beloved Brethren,

Whereas, Mr. Henry Newcome, minister of the gospel at Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, hath a grant to a presentation to the place aforesaid, and is therefore to be approved of by us (but cannot conveniently come to us) in person. We do therefore hereby desire you or any three of you, being together, to receive concerning him such a certificate as is mentioned in the ordinance for approbation of public preachers; and being satisfied with the sufficiency of such certificate, to make such further trial of the said person, concerning the grace of God in him, as also his knowledge and utterance for preaching the gospel, as you shall think fit. Upon all which, being satisfied in your judgments that he is a fit person to be approved of by us, then to signify so much unto us under your hands, and therewith to send up the aforesaid certificate.

So, forbearing further to trouble you, we take our leave, committing you to the Lord.

Signed by the appointment of the Commissioners  
for Approbation of Public Preachers,

Whitehall, Dec. 26, '56.

Jo. Nye, Regr.

To the Bev'd. Mr. Richard Heyricke, Mr. Samuel Eaton, Mr. John Angier, and Mr. John Harison, or any of them.

The approbation was by the three first, at Stockport, Jan. 9th, where I delivered this certificate.

We whose names are subscribed, do upon our personal knowledge of Mr. H. N., certify that he is a person of an holy and good conversation. And for the grace of God in him, as also for his gifts of knowledge and utterance, able and fit to preach the gospel.

THO. LANGLEY,	SAML. LANGLEY,
THO. EDGE,	*WM. BYROM.

\* Mr. Byrom being present was desired to subscribe, because Mr. Heyricke did not know Mr. Edge; and subscribers, by the act, were required to be known to the persons that returned it.

Upon this return the instrument was granted.

*The Approbation from the Triers.*

Know all men by these presents, That the 14th day of January, in the year 1656, there was exhibited to the commissioners for approbation of public preachers, an order of the trustees for maintenance of ministers for the settlement of Mr. H. N. in the curacy of the parish church of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster; together with a testimony in the behalf of the said H. N. of his holy and good conversation. Upon perusal and due consideration of the premises, and finding him to be a person qualified as in and by the ordinance for such approbation is required, the commissioners

above-mentioned have adjudged and approved the said H. N. to be a fit person to preach the gospel, and have granted him admission, and do admit the said H. N. to the curacy of the parish church of Manchester aforesaid, to be full and perfect possessor and incumbent thereof. And do hereby signify to all persons concerned therein, that he is hereby entitled to the profits and perquisites, and all rights and dues incident and belonging to the said cure, as fully and effectually as if he had been instituted and inducted according to any such laws and customs as have in this case formerly been made, had, or used in this realm. In witness whereof, they have caused the common seal to be hereunto affixed, and the same to be attested by the hand of the register, by his Highness in that behalf appointed. Dated at Whitehall, the 14th day of January, 1656.

Jo. Nye, Registr.

*By the Trustees for Maintenance of Ministers, January 23rd, 1656.*

Whereas, the rectory of the parish church of Manchester, in the county of Lancaster, is appropriate to these trustees; upon whom the care of providing for the cure of the said parish church is incumbent. And Mr. Richard Hollinworth, one of the ministers in the said church, is lately deceased. It is ordered that Mr. H. N. (approved according to the ordinance for approbation of public preachers, the 10th of January instant) be and is hereby constituted and appointed one of the ministers of Manchester aforesaid, in the room of the said Mr. Hollinworth. And that he do officiate in the said parish church, and preach unto and diligently instruct the inhabitants of the said parish: and that he shall have for his pains therein all stipends, salaries, pensions, and allowances whatsoever, to the said service and employment annexed or in any wise belonging or appertaining. And it is further ordered that the yearly sum of £94 be from time to time paid to him, out of the rents and profits hereafter mentioned, viz. the yearly sum of £60 out of the profits of the tithes of Manchester aforesaid, and £34 out of the rents and

profits of the rectory of Rochdale, in the said county of Lancaster, amounting in the whole to the said yearly sum of £94, to be accounted from January 10th instant, and to be from time to time paid unto him for such time as he shall officiate there, or until further order of these trustees. And Mr. Robert Stockdale, receiver, is hereby appointed and authorized to pay the same to him accordingly.

EDWD. CROSSET,

JOHN HUMPHREY,

Ri. SYDENHAM,

RICHD. YOUNG,

JOHN POOCKE.



## INDEX.

- Abraham, Mrs. 306.  
 Adams, Mr. 206, 208, 210, 236.  
 Adamson, Mr. 295.  
 Adderley, Sir Charles, 46, 48, 52, 53, 86.  
 Alcock, Captain, 42.  
 Aldersey, Mr. 246, 268.  
 Alexander, John, 337, 354.  
 Alexander, Mr. 307.  
 Allen, John, of Knutsford, 242.  
 Allen, Mr. of Prestwich, 294.  
 Allen, Mr. 253.  
 Ambrose, John, B.D. ix. 5.  
 Ambrose, Mr. of Garstang, 77.  
 Ambrose, Mr. 34, 35, 77, 101, 117, 143, 181.  
 Amey, Mrs. 61.  
 Anabaptists, 110, 114, 130.  
 Anderson John, x.  
 Anderson, Mr. 180.  
 Andrew, Geo. 353.  
 Andrewes, Captain, 233.  
 Andrews, Mr. 130, 262.  
 Angier, Bezaleel, 285.  
 Angier, Mr. 33—35, 40, 49, 52, 54, 60, 69,  
     80, 88, 91, 98, 100, 101, 103, 110—113,  
     115, 117, 137, 141, 148, 155, 181, 182,  
     185, 187, 188, 222, 230, 301, 316, 373.  
 Angier, Mrs. 114.  
 Annesley, Dr. 263.  
 Anthony, Brother, 26.  
 Antrobus, Widow, 311.  
 Archbold, Mr. 32.  
 Arderne, Sir Jo. 161, 316.  
 Arderne, Dr. 215.  
 Arglass, Countess of, 240.  
 Argyle, Lord, 296.  
 Armagh, Bishop of, 51.  
 Arrowsmith, Dr. 102, 312.  
 Ash, Simeon, 49.  
 Ash, Mr. 42, 44, 60.  
 Ashenhurat, John, 20.  
 Ashfield, Colonel, 116.  
 Ashmole, Mr. 41, 42, 130, 145, 164, 165,  
     174, 178, 201, 226, 305, 322.  
 Ashton, Captain, 200.  
 Ashton, Mr., apprentice in London, 173.  
 Ashton, Mr. of Chadderton, 174.  
 Ashton, Mr. 114.  
 Ashton, Mrs. 120.  
 Ashurst, Sir William, 281.  
 Ashurst, Major, 110, 116, 191.  
 Ashurst, Alderman, 182, 221, 235.  
 Ashurst, Henry, 136, 169, 219.  
 Ashurst, H. junr. 166, 170, 172, 174, 175,  
     181.  
 Ashurst, Jonathan, 184, 316.  
 Ashurst, Samuel, 186, 187.  
 Ashurst, Mr. 164, 165, 173, 174, 176, 177,  
     181, 202, 239.  
 Ashurst, Mrs. 112, 133, 137, 143, 161.  
 Aspden, Mr. 102.  
 Aspinall, Mr. 250.  
 Aton, Mr. 187.  
 Avenant, Mr. 202, 203, 205.  
 Bache, Mr. 193, 194.  
 Bagaley, Mr. of Newton, 75.  
 Bagnald, Mr. of Newcastle, 61, 92.  
 Bagot, Ric. 340.  
 Bagshaw, Mr. 100, 111, 197, 272, 278,  
     282, 293.  
 Baines, Mr. 170, 172, 173, 181, 185.  
 Baldwin, Mr. 168, 284.  
 Ball, James, 78.  
 Ball, Jo. 78.  
 Ball, Mr. 368.  
 Bancroft, James, 100.

- Banne, Dr. 195, 212, 226, 229, 230, 232,  
 235, 236, 248, 269, 286, 303, 304, 305.  
 Banne, Nathaniel, 19.  
 Bannister, Mr. 148.  
 Barbar, Mr. 252.  
 Bardsley, Richard, 354.  
 Barker, John, 311.  
 Barlow, Hen. 354.  
 Barlow, John, 210, 245, 262.  
 Barlow, Mr. 235, 255, 264, 305.  
 Barlow, Constable, 200.  
 Barnardiston, Sir Samuel, 202.  
 Barnett, Mr. 61.  
 Barret, James, 90, 182, 299, 353.  
 Barret, Joseph, 105.  
 Barret, Wm. 35, 36, 243.  
 Barsley, Wm. 115, 168, 300.  
 Barton, Sir Thomas, 113.  
 Barton, Mrs. 133, 301, 303.  
 Barwicke, Dr. ix. 5, 8.  
 Baskervyle, Captain, 16.  
 Bath, Mr. 235.  
 Baxter, Nathaniel, 77.  
 Baxter, Richard, 34, 35, 58, 62, 63, 64,  
 67, 116, 165, 173, 199, 219, 222, 239,  
 259, 263, 324, 330, 332, 333, 335,  
 338, 340, 341, 343, 350, 351, 352,  
 356, 357, 359, 361, 362, 364—367,  
 370.  
 Baxter, Mr. 72, 93, 121, 122, 282.  
 Bayley, Dan. 306.  
 Bayley, Widow, 297.  
 Beale, Dr. viii. 3.  
 Beard, Mr. 272.  
 Beardsall, Jo. 225.  
 Beck, Mr. 124.  
 Beck, Mrs. 153.  
 Becke, Tho. 337.  
 Bee, Mr. 169.  
 Beech, William, 311.  
 Beeston Castle, surrender of, 95.  
 Belfore, Mr. 223.  
 Bell, Mr. 96.  
 Belot, Sir Thomas, 214.  
 Belot, George, 19.  
 Bent, Robert, 353.  
 Bentley, Dr. 48.  
 Berkeley, Mrs. 85, 86.  
 Beswicke, Richard, 353.  
 Beverley, Mr. 30.  
 Bickerton, Mr. 295.  
 Binghall, Mr. of Acton, 35.  
 Birch, Colonel Jo. 91, 298.  
 Birch, Colonel Tho. 112, 115, 353.  
 Birch, Colonel, 221.  
 Birch, Captain, 134.  
 Birch, Edmd. 354.  
 Birch, John, 128, 129, 131, 144, 273, 306,  
 320, 323.  
 Birch, Samuel, 353.  
 Birkenhead, Mr. 24.  
 Bland, Sir John, 259, 266, 268, 269.  
 Bland, Lady, 269, 270.  
 Bleamore, Mr. 130.  
 Bletso, Dr. 196.  
 Blundell, Mr. 217.  
 Boardman, Isabel, 144.  
 Boardman, James, 187.  
 Boardman, Raph, 354.  
 Boardman, Mr. 319.  
 Boate, Mr. 48, 66.  
 Bolton, Roger, 311.  
 Bolton, Mr. 59.  
 Booker, Ann, 178.  
 Booker, Edward, 353.  
 Booker, Samuel, 144, 354.  
 Booker, William, 235.  
 Booker, Mr. 105.  
 Booth, Sir George, (*vide also Delamere*,  
 Lord,) 61, 74, 108—110, 128—130,  
 133, 316, 317, 318, 321.  
 Booth, Sir Robert, 305.  
 Booth, Judge, 137.  
 Booth, Captain, 44.  
 Booth, Sophia, 179.  
 Booth, Mr. of Rochdale, 294.  
 Booth, Mr. 91, 250, 252.  
 Booth, Mrs. 273.  
 Boston, bad character of, 98.  
 Bourne, Mr. 90, 319.  
 Bowles, Dr. 30.  
 Brabin, Robt. 353.  
 Bradshaw, Sir James, 213.  
 Bradshaw, Colonel Henry, 37, 38, 39,  
 51.  
 Bradshaw, Benjamin, 279.  
 Bradshaw, James, 201, 354.  
 Bradshaw, Richard, 334, 337, 354.  
 Bradshaw, Robert, 354.  
 Bradshaw, William, 354.  
 Bradshaw, Mr. of Lyme, 186.  
 Bradshaw, Mr. 62, 94.  
 Bradshaw, Mrs. 274.  
 Brereton, William, 311.  
 Brereton, Mr. of Ashley, 39, 40.  
 Brereton, Mr. of Wilmalow, 24, 115.  
 Brereton, Mr. 68.  
 Bret, Dr. 56.  
 Bridgeman, Henry, 316.  
 Bridgman, Judge, 155.  
 Bridgman, Mr. 113.  
 Bridges, Mr. 178.

- Brisco, Captain, 262.  
 Brisco, Mr. 88, 113, 190, 224.  
 Broadhead, Caleb, 180, 199, 205, 220,  
 254, 353.  
 Broadhurst, Mr. 205, 250.  
 Brooke, Colonel Henry, 39.  
 Brookes, Benjamin, 94.  
 Brooke, Thomas, 68.  
 Brookes, Dr. viii. 3.  
 Brookes, Benjamin, 303.  
 Brookes, John, of Chelford, 48.  
 Brookes, Mr. 16, 17, 18, 20.  
 Broughton, Mr. 295.  
 Brown, Mrs. 239.  
 Browne, John, 102, 354.  
 Browne, Robert, 97, 353.  
 Browne, Mr. 91, 211.  
 Browne, Mr. of Stamford, 209.  
 Brownsword, Jo. 353.  
 Brownsword, Mr. 91, 98.  
 Broxup, John, 79, 354.  
 Bruen, Mr. 225, 306.  
 Bruen, Madam, 307.  
 Bryan, Dr. 29, 343.  
 Bryan, John, 340, 345, 350, 372.  
 Bryan, Mr. 29.  
 Buck, Mr. 193, 194.  
 Bucknall, Mr. 165, 166, 172, 174.  
 Budle, Ellen, 155.  
 Budle, M. 266.  
 Bulkeley, Arthur, 334, 337, 354.  
 Bulkeley, Jo. 354.  
 Burdsell, Raph, 353.  
 Bursely, Ann, 105.  
 Burelam, Captain, 31.  
 Butler, Sarah, 45.  
 Butler, Mr. 211, 236.  
 Butter, J. 333, 339.  
 Butter, Mr. 236.  
 Butterworth, Mr. 306.  
 Butterworth, Mrs. 272.  
 Buttry, Captain, 348.  
 Buttry, Mr. 359.  
 Buxton, John, 173.  
 Buxton, Michael, 207, 304, 337, 353.  
 Buxton, Robert, 183.  
 Baxton, Mr. 64, 69, 118, 132, 152, 182,  
 185, 186, 188, 304, 319.  
 Byfield, Mr. 141.  
 Byrom, Major, 105, 304.  
 Byrom, Edward, 67, 337, 354.  
 Byrom, William, 66, 117, 155, 337, 353,  
 373.  
 Byrom, Mr. 307.  
 Caley, Mr. 263.  
 Calveley, Lady, 242.  
 Cambridge, compact of a woman with the  
 devil at, 107.  
 Campian, Mr. 65.  
 Cancliffe, Abraham, 299.  
 Capper, Ralph, 311.  
 Careless John, 48.  
 Carey, Lady, 150.  
 Cart, Dr. 230, 231, 251, 257.  
 Carter, Thomas, 310.  
 Carter, William, 310.  
 Carter, Mr. 144.  
 Cartwright, Richard, 311.  
 Cartwright, Mr. 21, 40.  
 Case, Mr. 118, 137, 146.  
 Castle, Mr. 295.  
 Caton, Samuel, 286.  
 Cawdrey, Zachary, 7, 8, 31, 38, 137, 198,  
 210, 212—214, 218, 221, 224, 233,  
 240, 256, 258, 295.  
 Cawdrey, Mrs. 238.  
 Chadwick, Dr. 302, 304.  
 Chadwick, Betty, 281.  
 Chadwick, Nathaniel, 101.  
 Chadwick, Robert, 238, 280, 353.  
 Chadwick, Mr. 60.  
 Charles I., sorrow at the news of his  
 execution, 13.  
 Charles II. proclaimed in Manchester,  
 120.  
 Cheetham, Edward, 306.  
 Cheetham, George, 194.  
 Cheetham, James, 307.  
 Cheetham, Mrs. 94.  
 Chersey, Richard, 353.  
 Chester, Bishop, of, 214. *Vide also,*  
 Wilkins, Dr. John.  
 Chetwin, Mr. 218.  
 Choir service begun at Manchester, 133.  
 Chorlton, John, 285, 353.  
 Chorlton, Jo. junr. 337.  
 Chorlton, Mr. 265, 273, 274, 281—283,  
 286, 287, 307.  
 Chrichley, Mr. 92.  
 Clare, Earl of, 323.  
 Clarke, Evan, 304, 353.  
 Clarke, Robert, 166, 227.  
 Clarke, Mr. 233, 246.  
 Clayton, Edward, 353.  
 Clayton, Mr. 70, 72, 74, 92, 93.  
 Clegton, Richard, 353.  
 Cloud, the, 40, 41.  
 Clough, James, 228.  
 Clough House, 31, 32, 121, 137, 148.  
 Cock, Anthony, 227.  
 Cocks, shooting for, 147, 162.



- Cockson, Henry, 337, 352, 353.  
 Cockson, Mr. 63, 67.  
 Coghill, Jo. 262.  
 Colborne, James, 354.  
 Colborne, Mr. 103, 158, 302.  
 Cole, Mr. 94, 206.  
 Colley, Mr. 215.  
 Collins, Dr. 29.  
 Collins, Dr., of Norwich, 276.  
 Colly, Cousin, 220, 235, 261.  
 Common Prayer, Bishop Moreton's remark upon, 103.  
 Congregationalists, agreement with, 108.  
 Connough, Major, 51.  
 Constable, Mr. 21.  
 Constantine, Mr. 187, 306.  
 Conway, Lady, 238.  
 Cooke, John, 353.  
 Cooke, William, 353.  
 Cooke, Mr. 24, 114.  
 Cookson, Henry, 334.  
 Cooper, Mr. 124.  
 Cope, Mr., of Sandbach, 13.  
 Coppock, James, 119.  
 Coppocke, Robert, 354.  
 Corn, fluctuations in price of, 22.  
 Coventry, Mr. 295.  
 Crabtree, William, 94.  
 Cradock, Mr. 29.  
 Cranage, Susan, 120.  
 Cranwell, Mr. 125.  
 Craven, Mr. 295.  
 Crew, Sir John, 213, 227.  
 Crew, Mr. of Crew, 38.  
 Crofton, Mr. 160.  
 Crompton, Mr. 157, 193.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, toleration of religious opinions by, 46; charged with atheism, 104.  
 Cropley, Dr. vii. 3.  
 Cropley, Daniel, vii. 3.  
 Cropley, Miss, 2, 3.  
 Crosdail, Mr. 25, 38, 39.  
 Crosset, Edward, 375.  
 Crowder, John, 353.  
 Crowther, William, 179.  
 Crowther, Mr. 198, 221.  
 Croxton, Colonel, 38, 39.  
 Croyden, Mr. 29.  
 Cudworth, Dr. 29.  
 Cunney, Mr. 97.  
 Cutbertson, Robert, 234.  
 Dale, Margaret, 49.  
 Dale, Goodman, 19.  
 Dandy, Mr. 166.  
 Daniel, Cousin, 148.  
 Darby, Mr. 123.  
 Davenport, Dr. 125, 181, 182, 303.  
 Davenport, Frank, 305.  
 Davenport, Katherine, 297.  
 Davenport, Ralph, 303.  
 Davenport, Mr. Under Sheriff, 39.  
 Davenport, Mrs. of Marten, 18, 71, 107, 142, 147, 152, 153, 297.  
 Dawson, Thomas, 354.  
 Dee, Dr. 90.  
 Delamere, Lord, (*vide* also, Booth, Sir George,) 137, 138, 145, 157, 164, 179, 183, 187, 205, 256, 261, 268—271.  
 Derby, Earl of, 110, 269.  
 Dernely, Nicholas, 224, 304.  
 Dernely, Mrs. 305.  
 Dickenson, Captain Samuel, 158.  
 Dickenson, Edmond, 90.  
 Dickenson, Henry, 353.  
 Dickenson, Thomas, 353.  
 Dickenson, Mr. 124, 282.  
 Dickenson, Mrs. 153, 159, 166, 184, 248.  
 Dickin, George, 339.  
 Diggles, Dorothy, 306.  
 Diggles, George, 353, 354.  
 Diggles, Richard, 198.  
 Diggles, Thurstan, 354.  
 Dimmock, Mrs. 233, 235.  
 Dimmock, Mrs., a London oculist, 262, 263.  
 Dod, Mr. 124, 146.  
 Dodd, Dr. Thomas, 4.  
 Doe, John, 146, 353.  
 Donegall, Countess of, 219.  
 Downes, James, 63, 65, 333, 339, 340, 341, 349, 350, 357, 358, 365.  
 Downes, Laurence, 236, 247.  
 Dreams and apparitions, 41, 55, 85, 216, 298.  
 Drinkwater, Samuel, 274.  
 Drinkwater, Thomas, 306.  
 Duckinfield, Mr. 24.  
 Dudley, a tanner, 13.  
 Dunster, Mr. 112, 135.  
 Dutch invasion, news arrives of the, 166.  
 Dutton, Edward, 353.  
 Dutton, Richard, 353.  
 Dykes, Mr. 172.  
 Easton, Mr. 295.  
 Easton, Samuel, 251, 286, 373.  
 Easton, Mr., London, 175.  
 Eaton, Mr. 36, 55, 69, 111, 113, 156, 157, 161, 162, 208, 243, 260, 286.  
 Eaton, Mrs. 260, 307.

- Eawood, Mr. 223.  
 Eccles, Mr. 187, 208.  
 Eccleston, Edward, 136.  
 Eccleston, Mr. 202, 203.  
 Edge, Thomas, 42, 47, 65, 66, 68, 69, 76,  
 77, 80, 102, 226, 229, 373.  
 Edgeley, Mr. 212, 372.  
 Egerton, Colonel, of the Shaw, 79.  
 Eires, Mrs. 272.  
 Elliot, Mary, 195.  
 Elliot, Thomas, 337.  
 Elm, Mr. 124.  
 Essex, Earl of, 250.  
 Evans, Dr. 171, 172.  
 Evans, Thomas, 225, 284, 354.  
 Evans, Mr. 39, 60, 61.  
  
 Faifax, Mr. 150, 187.  
 Faldo, Mr. 113.  
 Fallows, Richard, 104.  
 Farrall, Lady, 60.  
 Farrant, Mr. 151.  
 Farrant, Mrs. 153.  
 Faulkner, a poor woman, 281.  
 Fell, puisne judge, 38; anecdote of his  
 wife, 126.  
 Fenton, Thomas, 19, 29, 47, 56, 295.  
 Ferguson, Mr. 250.  
 Ferneside, Adam, 195.  
 Ferneside, Mr. 172.  
 Fever, at Manchester, 179; singular re-  
 medy for, 43.  
 Finch, Mr. 162, 187, 212, 260, 265, 267.  
 Finlow, James, 282.  
 Finmore, William, 320.  
 Fire of London, notices of, 160, 162, 164.  
 Fisher, Mr. 227, 346.  
 Fitton, Edward, 245.  
 Fleitcroft, Robert, 334, 337, 353.  
 Flitcroft, Mr. 258.  
 Foley, Paul, 202, 203, 205, 209, 246, 304.  
 Fornace, Ebeneser, 142.  
 Fornace, Mrs. 84, 85, 305.  
 Fornby, Owner, 185.  
 Forth, Mr. 177.  
 Fouch, Mrs. 263.  
 Fox, Richard, 252.  
 Frost John, 56.  
 Frost, Mr. 295.  
 Fulford, Sarah, 219.  
 Fulford, Cousin, 257.  
 Fuller, Mr. 29.  
 Fytton, Lady, 18, 20-22, 31, 32, 52.  
 Fytton, Mr. 53, 76.  
  
 Gardiner, John, 304.  
 Gardiner, Lawrence, 303.  
 Gardiner, Robert, 303.  
 Gardner, Katharine, 306.  
 Gardner, Thomas, 306.  
 Gartside, Adam, 266.  
 Gartside, Mrs. 268, 273.  
 Gaskell, Mr. 281.  
 Gataker, Mr. 50.  
 Gathorne, Edward, 110, 115.  
 Gazette, The, notice of, 186.  
 Gee, Jo. 354.  
 Gee, George, 354.  
 Gee, William, 354.  
 Gee, Mr. 49, 64, 91, 117, 120, 143, 168.  
 Gees, the three, 90.  
 Gell, Mr. 60.  
 Gell, Mrs. 61.  
 Gerard, Mr. of Crews, 38, 39.  
 Gibbon, Mr. 59.  
 Gibson, Mr. 59.  
 Gilbert, Mr. 349.  
 Gilliam, Robert, 353.  
 Gisburne, Mr. 125.  
 Gloucester, Duke of, 129.  
 Goodwin, Mr. 181, 182.  
 Goodwyn, Dr. 294.  
 Gosnall, Mr. 87.  
 Gouge, Mr. 241.  
 Goulden, Ja. 354.  
 Gower, Stanley, 246.  
 Grant, Richard, 31, 60, 125, 173, 295.  
 Grant, Mr. 172, 176.  
 Greaves, Betty, 305.  
 Greaves, Edward, 235.  
 Greaves, Matthew, 206, 236.  
 Greaves, Mr. 233, 235, 286, 303.  
 Greaves, Mrs. 305.  
 Greene, James, 281, 282.  
 Greene, John, 281.  
 Greene, Jonathan, 281.  
 Greene, Jo. 256.  
 Greene, Mr. 100, 272, 273, 295, 301.  
 Gregson, Mr. 220.  
 Grey, Mr. 210.  
 Grosvenor, Roger, 301.  
 Grover, Mr. 262.  
 Gulliford, Mrs. 59.  
 Gullyford, Mr. 55.  
  
 Haddoeke, James, 308.  
 Hall, John, 311.  
 Hall, Mr. 297.  
 Hall, Mr. of Newcastle, 57, 92, 106, 121,  
 127.  
 Hall, Bishop, quotations from, 1, 197.  
 Halla, Edward, 90.

- Halliwell, Ri. 354.  
 Halliwell, Mr. 301.  
 Hallows, Mrs. 269, 284.  
 Halsted, Dr. 256.  
 Hamden, Mr. 252.  
 Hamersley, Mr. 295.  
 Hammond, Dr. 208.  
 Hammond, Mr. 211.  
 Hampton court, Newcome's admiration of, 172.  
 Hanmer, Mr. 252, 255.  
 Hanson, Richard, 235.  
 Hardman, James, 93.  
 Hardy, Mr., 123.  
 Harmar, Mr. constable of Manchester, 67.  
 Harmer, Samuel, 248, 334, 337, 353.  
 Harris, Dr. 23, 33.  
 Harris, Thomas, 339.  
 Harris, Mr. 206.  
 Harrison, Major General, 27.  
 Harrison, Dr. 189, 192.  
 Harrison, Jeremy, 306.  
 Harrison, John, 33, 35, 80, 101, 109, 111, 114, 117, 118, 161, 169, 181, 185, 284, 301, 373.  
 Harrison, Mr. of Ashton, 194.  
 Harrison, his prosecution for blasphemy by Newcome, 37—40.  
 Hartley, Jo. 353.  
 Hartley, Mr. 78, 86, 114, 144, 157, 162, 196, 208.  
 Hartley, Mrs. 91, 94.  
 Hartop, Mr. 313.  
 Harvie, Mr. 232, 280.  
 Haslome, Ann, 84.  
 Hassall, Mr. 236.  
 Hawes, Dr. 179.  
 Haworth, Dr. 123, 152, 169.  
 Haworth, Richard, 353.  
 Haworth, Mrs. 107, 240.  
 Hawys, Mr. 19, 21.  
 Hayes, George, 290.  
 Hayes, Thomas, 339.  
 Hayhurst, Mr. 76.  
 Heath, Richard, 340, 350, 372.  
 Heawood, William, 316.  
 Henry, Mr. 274, 280.  
 Henshaw, Mr. 69, 70, 76.  
 Herle, Mr. 143, 265, 267.  
 Hernes, the, 256.  
 Heron, Mr. 295.  
 Herring, Mr. 368.  
 Hersey, Mr. 263.  
 Hewson, Mr. 123.  
 Heyhurst, Mr. 156, 236.  
 Heyricke, Elizabeth, 301.  
 Heyricke, James, 232, 252.  
 Heyricke, Jo. 306.  
 Heyricke, Richard, Warden of Manchester, xiii, 33, 63, 64, 69, 70, 73, 81, 82, 89, 92, 93, 102—105, 109, 112, 114, 115, 118, 119, 123, 125—129, 131, 132, 133, 138—140, 145—147, 166, 294, 299—301, 317, 318, 336, 338, 342, 345, 351—353, 360, 361, 363, 373.  
 Heyricke, Thomas, 306.  
 Heyricke, Mrs. 167.  
 Heyward, S. 284.  
 Heywood, Peter, 137.  
 Heywood, Samuel, 266.  
 Heywood, S. 204.  
 Heywood, John, of Saddleworth, 88.  
 Heywood, Mr. 274.  
 Hibbert, Justice of Droysden, 79.  
 Hibbert, William, 235.  
 Hibbert, Mr. of Gorton, 301.  
 Hickson, Mr. of Leeds, 149, 158, 187.  
 Hickson, Mr. of Scarborough, 149.  
 Hieron, Mr. 44.  
 Higham, Joseph, 148, 306, 334, 337, 354.  
 Higham, Judith, 148.  
 Higham, Lydia, 168.  
 Higinbotham, Nicholas, 38.  
 Higinbotham, William, 353.  
 Higinbotham, Mr. 235.  
 Higinbotham, Mrs. 283.  
 Higinson, Mr. 87, 88.  
 Hildersam, Samuel, 55—58, 61, 64, 347, 349, 350.  
 Hill, Dr., 123, 133, 146, 312.  
 Hill, Hester, 267.  
 Hill, Robert, 353.  
 Hill, Roger, 353.  
 Hill, Tim. 305.  
 Hill, Mr. 123.  
 Hilton Spa, 142.  
 Hilton, James, 217, 220, 307.  
 Hilton, Robert, 353.  
 Hilton, Mr. 140, 283.  
 Hilton Mrs. 276.  
 Hind, James, 353.  
 Hinde, Jo. 237, 307.  
 Hobson, Francis, 12.  
 Hoghton, Sir Charles, 242, 273.  
 Hoghton, Sir Richard, 218, 304.  
 Hoghton, Lady, 225, 227, 229, 233, 240, 274, 280.  
 Hogill, Richard, 353.  
 Holbrooke, John, 306, 337.  
 Holbrooke, Richard, 218, 301, 337.  
 Holbrooke, Mr. 112, 138, 146, 155, 206.  
 Holden, Ann, 303.

- Holden, Mr. 139, 236, 263.  
 Holden, Mrs. 137, 139, 141, 302.  
 Holland, Colonel, 111, 116, 126, 137, 301.  
 Holland, Richard, 316.  
 Holland, Mr. 144.  
 Hollinworth, Francis, 80.  
 Hollinworth, John, 169.  
 Hollinworth, Richard, xiii. 26, 33, 35, 40, 49, 60, 62, 81, 99, 143, 204, 319, 334, 341, 353, 354, 362, 363, 374.  
 Hooper, Cousin, 260.  
 Hooper, Mr. 236, 254.  
 Hooper, Mrs. 254.  
 Hopkins, Sir Richard, 184.  
 Hopwood, Mr. 303.  
 Horsey, Mr. 269.  
 Hotham, Mr. 9.  
 Hough, Edmond, 28, 29.  
 Hough, Roger, of the Oak, 28, 33, 41, 49, 72, 86, 107, 123, 298.  
 Houghton, John, 311.  
 Howe, John, 292.  
 Howorth, Justice, 183, 303.  
 Howorth, Dr. 303.  
 Howorth, Mrs. 304.  
 Hubbul, Henry, 339.  
 Hughes Henry, 333, 339.  
 Hughes, Mr. of Wrexham, 268.  
 Hulme, William, 311.  
 Hulse, Dr. 263.  
 Hulton, George, 353.  
 Hulton, Nathaniel, 136, 281.  
 Hulton, Mr. 155, 165, 172, 173, 175, 181, 222, 233, 262, 263, 272, 276.  
 Humphrey, John, 375.  
 Humphreys, Mr. 295.  
 Hunt, Colonel, 57, 326, 360.  
 Hunt, Captain, 64, 348—350, 358, 359.  
 Hunt, John, 354.  
 Hunt, Rowland, 63, 326, 356, 362, 363, 369, 371.  
 Hunt, Thomas, 333, 339, 340, 346.  
 Hunt, Mr. 63, 67, 347, 357.  
 Hunt, Mrs. 209.  
 Hunter, William, 354.  
 Hunter, Mr. 69, 106, 121, 211, 212, 307.  
 Hurdey, John, 353.  
 Hutchins, Mr. 16.  
 Hutchinson, Mr. 262.  
 Hutton, Mr. 150, 183.  
 Hyat, Mr. 77, 143.  
 Hyde, Mr. 154, 251, 305.
- Illingworth, Abigail, 74.  
 Illingworth, James, 73.  
 Illingworth, Thomas, 40, 334.
- Illingworth, Mr. 35, 140, 145, 151, 156, 178, 180, 185, 187, 192, 193, 221, 272, 279, 304.  
 Independents, notices of the, 26, 35, 243.  
 Indians, public collection ordered for the, 43.  
 Inundation at Cambridge, 196.  
 Ivy, Lady, 181, 262.
- Jackson, Henry, 353.  
 Jackson, William, 337.  
 Jacob, Mr. 276.  
 Jacobite plot discovered, 275.  
 Jacomb, Mr. 298.  
 Jeinson, Mr. 68, 69, 76, 77, 166.  
 Jenkyns, Mr. 300.  
 Jews' synagogue, visit to, 262.  
 Johnson, John, 76, 354.  
 Johnson, Richard, 126, 128, 129, 131, 135, 168, 183, 210, 317, 319, 323.  
 Johnson, Mr. of Halsall, 77.  
 Johnson, Mr. of Stockport, 35, 49, 51.  
 Johnson, Mrs. 247.  
 Jolly, John, 241, 242, 247.  
 Jolly, Thomas, 244.  
 Jolly, Mr. 113, 189, 190, 251, 265, 268, 282, 308.  
 Jolly, Mr., Cambridge, 295.  
 Jolly, Mrs. of Wigan, 183.  
 Jones, Alexander, 135.  
 Jones, Edmond, 51, 123, 149, 151, 158, 171, 206.  
 Jones, John, 333, 339.  
 Jones, Mr., anabaptist minister, 111.  
 Judgments and visitations, collection of stories of, 86—88.
- Keeling, Judge, 155.  
 Kelsall, James, 235.  
 Kenion, Abigail, 254, 306.  
 Kenion, Jo. 306.  
 Kenion, Mr. 102, 107, 119.  
 Kenyon, Edward, 316.  
 Key, Aunt, of Bury, 82.  
 Kinaston, Mr. 275.  
 King, Mr. 124.  
 Kinsey, Mr. 16.  
 Kirkham, Mr. 295.
- Lambert, Maj. General, 111, 113, 114.  
 Lancashire, Mr. 110, 128, 129, 130, 304.  
 Lancaster, Richard, 354.  
 Lane, Mr. 239.  
 Lane, Mrs. 262.  
 Langford, Edward, 353.  
 Langley, Samuel, 9, 13, 20, 27, 34, 36, 42,

- 49, 57, 65 — 67, 68, 76, 78, 117, 121, 143, 151, 171, 219, 283, 297, 361, 373.
- Langley, Mr. senr. 11, 34, 49, 57, 65, 94, 297, 350, 360, 373.
- Langworth, Mr. 174, 176, 177, 179, 184.
- Latham, Mr. 77.
- Law, Mr. 282.
- Lawrence, Mr. 222.
- Lawton, Mr. 217, 304, 307.
- Leadbeater, Captain, 71.
- Leadbeater, John, 240, 354.
- Leadbeater, Matthew, 241.
- Leadbeater, Thomas, 9, 23, 26, 34, 58, 59, 61, 146, 147, 154, 202, 212, 224, 229.
- Lee, Nathaniel, 339.
- Leech, John, 218, 221.
- Leech, Jo. 209, 235, 307.
- Leech, Samuel, 235.
- Leech, Sarah, 235.
- Lees, Edmund, 354.
- Lees, Jane, 272.
- Lees, Mr. 93, 302.
- Leicester, Sir Robert, 306.
- Leigh, Peter, 44, 64.
- Leigh, Robert, 353.
- Leigh, Mr. 34.
- Leigh, Mr. of Gorton, 155.
- Lever, James, 262.
- Lever, Ro. 233.
- Lever, Mr. 150, 302.
- Lever, Mr. senr. 150.
- Lever, Mr. of Bolton, 275.
- Ley, Mr. 10, 11.
- Lightbowne, James, 144, 334, 337, 353.
- Lightbowne, Mr. 119, 126.
- Lightbowne, Mrs. 144.
- Lightfoot, Dr. 29.
- Lightfoot, Mr. 106.
- Lilburne, Colonel, 110, 113.
- Lime, Jane, 215.
- Linnacre, James, 298.
- Lister, Mr. 209, 230, 238, 239.
- Littleton, Sir Walter, 184.
- Locket, Nurse, 20.
- Loftus, Mr. 5.
- Lomax, Mrs. 234.
- Lorrington, Mr. 295.
- Love, Dr. 123.
- Lovell, Mr. 30.
- Low, Francis, 311.
- Low, Gilbert, 185, 245.
- Lowe, John, 340.
- Lowthier, Mrs. of Chester, 54.
- Lye, Mr. of Fairclough, 178.
- Lynford, Mr. 10.
- Lyon, Mr. 124.
- Machin, Mr. 19, 20, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 44, 45, 49, 52, 59, 61, 64, 65, 89, 125, 133, 135, 142, 143, 147, 205.
- Machin, Mrs. 143, 148.
- Mackworth, Judge, 38.
- Madock, Peter, 305.
- Maisteron, (Masterton,) John, 8, 151, 295.
- Malkin, Mr. 297.
- Mallory, Dr. 162, 210.
- Mallory, Mr. 295.
- Manton, Dr. 304.
- Manwaring, Sir Thomas, 236, 265, 307.
- Manwaring, Colonel, 15 — 18, 56, 61, 76, 114, 144, 257, 295.
- Manwaring, Ann, 56, 171, 172, 219.
- Manwaring, Dorothy, 21, 25, 42, 60, 255, 295.
- Manwaring, Edward, 15, 77.
- Manwaring, Elizabeth (married to Henry Newcome), xiii, 10, 295.
- Manwaring, Cousin Elizabeth, 230, 232.
- Manwaring, Francis, 61.
- Manwaring, George, 56.
- Manwaring, G. 33, 155.
- Manwaring, Henry, 11, 17, 60, 69, 121, 151, 163, 170, 171, 174, 286, 296, 303.
- Manwaring, Peter, of Smallwood, xiii, 10, 12, 51.
- Manwaring, Peter, 15, 61.
- Manwaring, Roger, 12, 48, 213.
- Manwaring, Sarah, 257.
- Manwaring, Thomas, 39.
- Manwaring, Mr. of Whitmore, 78.
- Manwaring, Cousin, of Carincham, 283.
- Maplesden, Mr. 8.
- Marbury, Mr. 39.
- March, Dela. 310.
- March, Mr. 163, 164, 167.
- Marler, Bull, 74.
- Marler, Robert, 353.
- Marlow, Ashton, 303.
- Marsden, Mr. 211, 212.
- Marsh, Titus, 354.
- Martindale, Mr. 106, 157, 161, 170, 171, 181, 207, 223, 305, 306.
- Massey, Colonel, 133.
- Maypoles, notice of, 121.
- Mead, Mr. 52.
- Meakin, Roger, 353.
- Mear, Mr. 223.
- Meare, Richard, 353.
- Meeke, William, 26, 33, 62, 74, 75, 81, 89, 91, 98, 143, 294, 299, 355.

- Melvin, Lord, 187.  
 Meriton, Henry, 7, 295.  
 Meriton, John, 7, 59, 295.  
 Meriton, Thomas, 7, 295.  
 Meriton, Mr. 7, 86.  
 Merriman, Captain, 26, 27.  
 Meyricke, Mrs. 55, 56.  
 Middleton, Sir Thomas, 110.  
 Millington, Francis, 48.  
 Millington, Gilbert, 309.  
 Millington, Mr. 209.  
 Mills, Mr. 295.  
 Mills, Mrs. 183.  
 Minshull, Mr. 71, 81, 90, 110, 113, 240, 245, 251, 302, 319.  
 Minshull, Mr. of Chester, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239.  
 Minshul, Mrs. 182.  
 Monk, General, 117, 118.  
 Monkton, Mr. 295.  
 Monlewler, Mr. 295.  
 Monmouth, Duke of, 245, 260.  
 Moore, Mr. 31, 34.  
 More, Sir Jo. 305.  
 More, Anthony, 354.  
 Morent, Mr. 55.  
 Moreton, Bishop, 103.  
 Moreton, Dr. 211.  
 Morewood, Mr. of Norton, 305.  
 Morrice, Sir William, 129, 317, 319, 320, 321.  
 Morris-dance, notice of, 121.  
 Mort, Mr. 149, 151, 166, 247, 260, 262.  
 Mort, Mrs. 150.  
 Morton, Edward, 13.  
 Morton, Richard, 354.  
 Mosley, Judge, 138.  
 Mosley, Sir Edward, 143, 153, 286, 307.  
 Mosley, Lady, 283.  
 Mosley, Ann, 259.  
 Mosley, Edward, 206, 220.  
 Mosley, Francis, 128, 131, 145, 174, 209, 228, 245, 297, 303, 320, 323.  
 Mosley, Nicholas, 256.  
 Mosley, Mrs. 139, 141, 162, 182, 224, 240.  
 Mosley, Cousin, 97, 152, 211, 212, 213, 214, 254, 255, 258, 305.  
 Moxon, Mr. 47, 181.  
 Murcot, Mr. 10.  
 Murray, Mr. 90.  
 Mussen, Mr. 313.  
 Mynshull, Thomas, 353.  
 Mynshull, Mr. 38.  
 Needham, Mr. 156.  
 Neild, Edward, 211.  
 Neild, Margaret, 69.  
 Neild, Richard, 353.  
 Neild, Mrs. 300.  
 Nesh, Richard, 353.  
 Nethersole, Sir Francis, 61.  
 Newcome, account of the family of, 2.  
 Newcome, Stephen, father of Henry, viii. 2—5.  
 Newcome, Robert, (eldest brother of Henry,) ix. 4, 33, 44, 89, 122, 123, 126, 164, 229. Hannah, his daughter, 239.  
 Newcome, Stephen, ix. 4, 5, 89, 122, 164, 165, 226.  
 Newcome, John, ix. 6, 29, 165.  
 Newcome, Thomas, ix. 29, 30, 46, 59, 122, 123, 162, 164, 166, 172, 176, 184, 196, 226.  
 Newcome, Richard, ix. 7, 9, 29, 30, 33, 44, 59, 89, 123, 196, 239, 268.  
 Newcome, Daniel, ix. 6, 51, 165.  
 Newcome, Rose, ix. 194.  
 NEWCOME, HENRY, born at Caldecot, in the county of Huntingdon, 4; educated there and afterwards at Congleton, Cheshire, 4; his early tastes and habits, 7; admitted of St. John's College, Cambridge, 7; received as sizar, 8; applies for a free school, 8; made senior sopher, 9; and B.D. 9; preaches his first sermon, 9; his mode of preparing his sermons, 10; marries Elizabeth Mainwaring, xiii. 10, 296; ordained at Sandbach, 10; serves Aldandley chapel, Frodsham, 11; settles at Gosetres, 11, 12; his mode of study, 12; his daughter Rose born, 13; commences his diary, 14, 15; made rector of Gawsworth, xiii. 17, 18; his first acquaintance with Mr. Machin, 19; his son Henry born, 21; his subscription, and consequent regret, 24; his spiritual danger from the Independents (soldiers), 26, 27; his pecuniary difficulties, 27, 28; commences M.A. at Cambridge, 29; his first visit to Manchester, 33; his troubles with the Independents, 35—37; his prosecution of Harrison, 37—40; his son Daniel born, 42; his refusal to publish the army's declaration, 44; his self-examination, 45; assists in setting on foot the Classis, 46; his daughter Elizabeth born, 53; his trouble at a dream, 55; liberality of his friends, 61; his

- double election to Shrewsbury and Manchester, and the controversy with Shrewsbury, 62—66; his acceptance of Manchester, 67; his trouble about Gawsworth, 68; his son Peter born, 69; his removal to Manchester, 71, 72; his first acquaintance with Sir George Booth, 74; has his portrait painted, 97; prints the "Sinner's Hope," 101; fails to obtain one of the Manchester Fellowships, 127—132; denied continuance by the Fellows, 136; his revision of his diary, 156; takes his son Henry to Oxford, 163; and Daniel to London, 171; his difficulty in settling Daniel, 173—176; his distress from Daniel's ill-conduct, 181, 182; sends him to Jamaica, 184; visits Dublin, 185; his doubts about Dublin, 188—192; his journey of disasters, 196, 197; his son Henry obtains the curacy of Shelsley, 203; and afterwards the living of Tattenhall, 213; his son Daniel marries, 215; declines the Countess of Donegall's chaplaincy, 219; his son Henry marries, 220; his call to London, 220; his stay in Manchester voted, 224; his son Daniel's second marriage, 228; he finds wine affect him unusually, 232; again similarly affected, 237; his son Peter's marriage, 240; illness and death of his son Daniel, 253; prints a sermon on Job v. 6, 7, 257; removes from his house, 258; Cross-street Chapel built for him, xiii. 278, 279; prints his sermon on Rash Anger, 280; death of his grandson James, 283; his will, 284; his last illness and death, xiv. 284—287; his character, by Chorlton, 287; by Howe, 292; by Bagshaw, 293; list of his College acquaintance, 295; copy of his acceptance of the royal pardon, 308.
- Notices of his children, viz.*  
 Rose, 13, 33, 43, 99, 136, 181, 195, 196, 220, 232, 236, 238, 239, 241, 251, 256, 262, 263, 273, 282.  
 Henry, 21, 43, 97, 108, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 171, 172, 178, 179, 195, 198, 200, 202, 205, 208—211, 213—218, 220, 225, 228, 232, 233, 248, 251, 253, 262, 283, 284, 304.  
 Daniel, 42, 74, 97, 100, 104, 141, 147, 152, 163, 170—174, 176—179, 181—187, 192—195, 200, 204, 205, 208, 209, 215, 217, 218, 220, 224—229, 232, 234, 245, 248, 249, 252, 253, 300, 302, 305, 306.  
 Elizabeth, 53, 73, 89, 93, 186, 233, 235, 240, 261, 283.  
 Peter, 69, 81, 100, 177, 208, 210, 217, 219, 220, 225, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236—238, 240, 248—251, 255, 262, 263, 267, 272, 303.  
*Notices of his grandchildren, viz.*  
 Henry, (Henry's child,) xv. 286, 293.  
 Rose, (Henry's,) 234.  
 Alice, (Henry's,) 273.  
 Stephen, (Henry's,) 276; elegy upon him by his father, 277.  
 Pares, (Daniel's,) 229, 271.  
 James, (Daniel's,) xiv. 236, 260, 267, 273, 282, 283, 307.  
 Daniel, (Daniel's,) 254.  
 Jane, (Daniel's,) 264.  
*Books studied or referred to by Henry Newcoms.*  
 Ainaworth, 46.  
 Alleine's Life, 248.  
 Alting's Common Places, 46.  
 Ambrose's Looking unto Jesus, 89.  
 Amesius' Medulla, 47.  
 Argulus and Parthenia, 133.  
 Baxter's Saint's Rest, 135.  
 Baxter's Dying Thoughts, 249.  
 Bolton's Four Last Things, 12, 13.  
 Cameron, 46.  
 Cartwright on the Proverbs and Ecclesiastes, 47.  
 Davenant on Colossians, 47.  
 Drexelius, 12.  
 Dyke's Deceitfulness of the Heart, 12, 13.  
 Gildas Salvianus, 276.  
 Hall's (Bishop) Autobiography, 1.  
 Hammond on the New Testament, 52.  
 Herle's Moral Prudence, 49.  
 Junius' Autobiography, 1.  
 Lloyd's English Statesmen, 146.  
 Pareus, 57.  
 Preston's God's All Sufficiency, 12.  
 Ranew on Meditation, 218, 241.  
 Sleeden's Commentaries, 156.  
 Sparkes' Brotherly Persuasion to Unity and Uniformity, 137.  
 Valdeso, 47.  
 Newcome, Mr. of York, 150.  
 Nicholas, Secretary, 129.

- Nicholson, Adam, 29.  
 Nicholson, Ellen, 241.  
 Nicol, Richard, 235.  
 Noble, Mr. 3, 5.  
 Norbury, John, 67, 230.  
 Norbury, Mr. 230.  
 Northwich, battle at, 112.  
 Norton, Colonel, 203.  
 Nye, Jo. 373, 374.
- Oaths and exclamations, Newcome's  
 trouble at, 41.
- Offley, Gabriel, 57.  
 Offley, Mr. 57.  
 Ogden, Mr. 259.  
 Oldfield, Emery, 354.  
 Oldfield, John, 334, 337, 354.  
 Oldfield, Humphrey, 307.  
 Orme, Mr. 74, 76, 77.  
 Otefield, Mr. 246.  
 Ottiwell, Mr. 35.
- Page, Will. 337, 354.  
 Page, Mrs. 178, 237.  
 Paget, Mr. 87, 103, 324, 329, 332, 345,  
 346.
- Paler, Mr. 150.  
 Papiata, dread of the, 159, 162.  
 Par, Mr. 273.  
 Pares, Sarah, 228.  
 Pares, Mr. 185, 188.  
 Parker, Captain, 227.  
 Parkhurst, Mr. 257, 263.  
 Parnell, Tobias, 44.  
 Parnell, Thomas, 37, 103.  
 Parnell, Mr. 48.  
 Parsons, Mr. 191, 222.  
 Parsons, Mr. of Wem, 55.  
 Partington, John, 217, 220, 221, 225.  
 Partington, Mrs. 258, 267.  
 Passmore, Mr. 295.  
 Peacock, Aunt, 125, 164, 283.  
 Peake, George, 337.  
 Pearce, Richard, 339.  
 Pell, Mr. 150.  
 Pendlebury, Jo. 353.  
 Pendlebury, Mr. 199, 308.  
 Pendleton, Besse, 146.
- Percival, Edmund, 25.  
 Percival, Thomas, 276, 353.  
 Percival, Mr. 90, 101, 308.  
 Perrot, Mr. 159.  
 Perry, William, 339.  
 Peter, Brother, 20.  
 Peterborough, Bishop of, 263.  
 Peters, Hugh, 300.
- Philpot, Captain, 185.  
 Philpot, Mr. 157.  
 Phinlow, Mr. 295.  
 Pieroft, Mr. 198.  
 Pike, Mr. 304.  
 Pimlett, Michael, 236.  
 Pinkney, Mr. 295.  
 Plague, notices of the, 148, 151, 152.  
 Plat, Hugh, 353.  
 Plot, the, 227, 228, 249.  
 Plungeon, William, 353.  
 Poccocke, John, 375.  
 Podmore, Thomas, 354.  
 Pointon, Richard, 49.  
 Poole, Nehemiah, 116, 299.  
 Poole, Raphe, 337, 354.  
 Poole, Thomas, 222, 311.  
 Poole, Mr. 169, 238.  
 Poole, Mrs. 142.  
 Porter, Mr. 32, 44, 48, 60, 125.  
 Pots, Thomas, 241.  
 Preston, Dr. 19, 95.  
 Preston, Alderman, 185.  
 Pringall, Mr. 159.  
 Prior, Dorothy, 151.  
 "Private Intelligence," The, 186.  
 Proudlove, George, 80.  
 Providence, remarkable instances of trust  
 in, 82-86.
- Provincial assembly, meeting of the, 103.  
 Prowde, Joseph, 333, 339.  
 Prynne, Mr. 64.  
 Pulpit cushion, "trial" about the, 144,  
 145.
- Pursell, John, 311.  
 Pyke, Jo. 235.
- Quakers, notices of the, 52, 107, 109,  
 137, 274.
- Radcliffe, Major, 62.  
 Radcliffe, Mr. of Chester, 103, 180.  
 Radcliffe, Mrs. of Chester, 141, 155.  
 Ramsden, Mr. 216.  
 Randall, Mrs. 239.  
 Rands, Mr. 321.  
 Rathband, Mr. 50.  
 Rathband, Cousin, 105, 150.  
 Rawlins, Mr. 26.  
 Rawlinson, John, 80.  
 Rawstone, Mrs. 297.  
 Read, Mr. 246.  
 Reads, Roger, 295.  
 Reader, Alderman Enoch, 185, 190.  
 Reddish, Thomas, 76.  
 Reddish, Mr. 72.



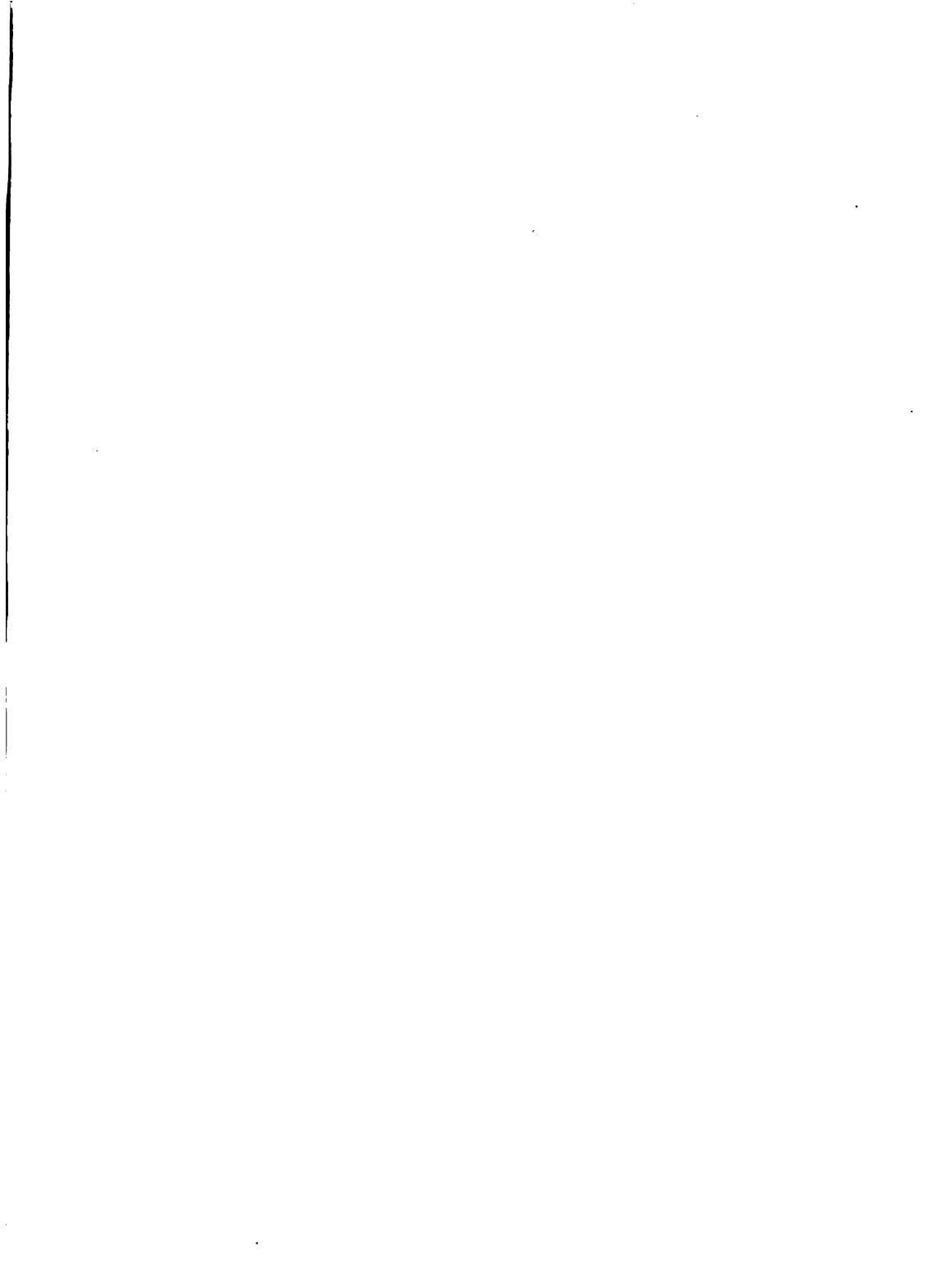
- Reynolds, Mary, 86.  
 Resbury, Mr. 124.  
 Reyner, William, 310.  
 Reynolds, Mr. 125.  
 Rhodes, Dr. 320.  
 Richardson, Edward, 353.  
 Richardson, George, 353.  
 Richardson, Mr. 92, 123.  
 Ridge, Mr. 138.  
 Ridley, Mr. 235.  
 Robinson, Katherine, 196, 197.  
 Robinson, Matthew, 226.  
 Robinson, Mr. 30, 218, 295.  
 Robinson, Mrs. 239.  
 Rochester, Bishop of, 211, 213, 214.  
 Rolls, Dr. 191.  
 Rolt, Mr. 295.  
 Rooksby, Mrs. 150.  
 Rootes, Mr. 87, 113.  
 Rosterne, Mrs. 71, 106.  
 Rowe, Mr. 223, 242, 245, 306.  
 Rowleson, John, 353.  
 Rowson, J. 353.  
 Rowson, Jo. 353.  
 Rump Parliament, notices of, 44, 104.  
 Russell, Lord, 250.  
 Russell, Eleanor, 307.  
 Russell, John, 142.  
 Russell, Mr. 303.  
 Rycroft, Robert, 304.  
 Rydings, Fra. 354.  
 Rylands, Mrs. 96.  
  
 Sagar, Mr. 272, 273.  
 Saint Edmund's Bury, notice of the great fire at, A.D. 1608, 3.  
 Salt, Richard, 69.  
 Saltingstall (or Salstonstall), Mr. 166, 222, 282.  
 Saltonstall, Mrs. 267.  
 Sanchy, Colonel, 193.  
 Sandford, Mr. 209.  
 Saunders, Mr. 149, 158, 159.  
 Schofield, John, 155.  
 Scholes, Mr. 88, 146, 160, 259, 286, 298, 305, 306.  
 Sclater, Dr. 29.  
 Sclater, Mr. 39, 40, 276.  
 Scotch Prisoners, treatment of the, 33.  
 Seaman, Dr. 123, 173, 284.  
 Seddon, Captain, 111.  
 Seddon, Mr. 102, 111.  
 Self Examination, Newcome's plan of, 45.  
 Senior, Mr. 165, 172, 173.  
 Sequestrators at Manchester, 116, 117.  
 Sergeant, Daniel, 185.  
 Sergeant, Thomas, 202, 203.  
 Sergeant, Mr. 176, 271.  
 Seventh Son, remark on, 4.  
 Shaw, John, 263.  
 Shaw, Mr. 319.  
 Shaw, Mr. of Thorneton, 161.  
 Shaw, Widow, 297.  
 Shelmerdine, Mary, 144.  
 Shelmerdine, Ra. 25, 90, 125.  
 Shepherd, Mr. 43.  
 Sherard, Mr. 213, 214, 215, 246, 262, 268.  
 Sherman, Edward, 53.  
 Sherman, Mr. 124.  
 Shore, Mrs. 43.  
 Shrewsbury, controversy with, 57, 62-67.  
 Shuffleboard, Newcome's fondness for the game of, 81.  
 Sillito, Randal, 23, 27, 78; his account of a fatal thunder storm, 310.  
 "Sinner's Hope" printed, 101.  
 Slater, Captain, 239.  
 Slater, Joseph, 274.  
 Slater, Thomas, 307.  
 Small-pox in Manchester, 151, 235.  
 Smallwood, Dr. 17.  
 Smethurst, James, 261.  
 Smethurst, Sarah, 276.  
 Smethurst, Mr. 296.  
 Smethwicke, Major Francis, 22, 25, 32.  
 Smith, Deputy Governor of Chester, 39, 40.  
 Smith, Sir Thomas, 312.  
 Smith, Dr. 146.  
 Smith, George, 138, 160, 182, 214.  
 Smith, James, 354.  
 Smith, Samuel, 353, 354.  
 Smith, Thomas, 261.  
 Smith, Mr. of Dracot, 121.  
 Smith, Cousin, 176, 179.  
 Sond, Mr. 34, 106.  
 Sorocold, William, 353.  
 Sorocold, Mr. 93.  
 Sparke, Dr. Thomas, 3, 216, 293.  
 Sparke, Grace, 4.  
 Sparke, Rose, 3, 4.  
 Sparke, Uncle, 56.  
 Spinx, Mr. 124.  
 Spurstow, Dr. 276.  
 Stamp, Mrs. 210.  
 Stampe, Philip, 337, 353.  
 Standish, Colonel, 93.  
 Stanley, James, 60.  
 Stanley, Peter, 19.  
 Stanley, Mr. 37, 38, 39, 40.  
 Starkey, Mr. 152.

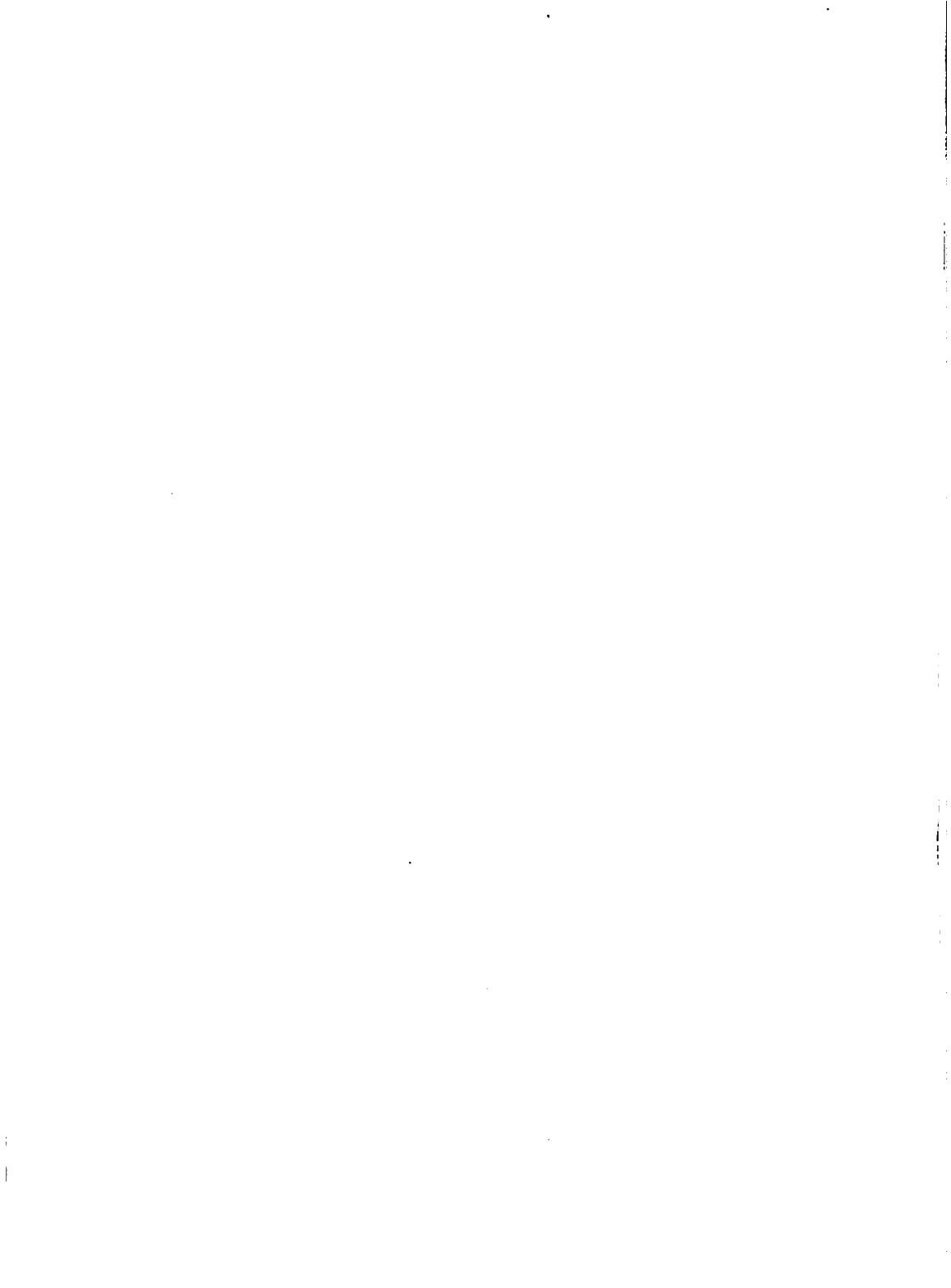
- Starkey, Mrs. 143.  
 Statham, John, 20.  
 Staunton, Dr. 165, 229.  
 Steele, Recorder, 95.  
 Steele, Bailiff itinerant, 39.  
 Steele, Captain, 95.  
 Steele, G. 35.  
 Steele, Mr. 31, 44, 48, 49, 57, 64, 121, 143, 144, 145, 154, 156, 159, 160, 164, 170, 207, 210, 220—223, 241, 307, 355—358.  
 Steimson, Mr. 298.  
 Stevenson, Mr. of Alderley, 19.  
 Stockport, Mr. 93, 109.  
 Stocks at Street-Yate, reflections on the, 157.  
 Stockton, Jo. 307.  
 Stockton, Thomas, 217, 265, 266.  
 Stopford, Joseph, 316.  
 Stopford, Mr. 93, 99, 131, 135, 150, 304.  
 Stratford, Mr. Warden of Manchester, 167, 180, 182, 183, 211—213, 241, 249, 270.  
 Street, Mr. 20, 28.  
 Stretton, Mr. 249, 283.  
 Stretwell, William, 104.  
 Stringer, Mr. 36, 95.  
 Swaine, John, 69.  
 Swaine, John, the younger, 76.  
 Sweetenham, Mr. 297.  
 Swettenham Hall, 19.  
 Swinton, Jo. 152, 186.  
 Syddal, Fran. 353.  
 Syddall, William, 50, 54.  
 Sydenham, Ri. 375.  
 Sympson, Sidr. 310.  
 Talents, Fra. 57, 64, 67, 340, 347, 349, 350, 351, 369, 371.  
 Tarbuck, Mr. 211, 213, 214.  
 Tarvin Lecture, 215, 227.  
 Tasker, Jo. 353.  
 Taylor, Dr. Jeremy, 312.  
 Taylor, Andrew, 150.  
 Taylor, Edmond, 220, 224, 304.  
 Taylor, James, 353.  
 Taylor, Martha, 235, 304.  
 Taylor, Richard, 306, 353.  
 Taylor, Zachary, 81.  
 Taylor, Mr. 34.  
 Templer, Mr. 29.  
 Thompson, Major, 165.  
 Thompson, Mr. 7.  
 Thornicroft, Mr. 17, 18.  
 Thunder storm, fatal, 310.  
 Thursby, Mr. 295.  
 Thurston, Mr. 295.  
 Tillotson, Dr. 241.  
 Tilsley, Mr. 40, 64, 91, 94, 108, 113, 140, 145, 150, 155, 158, 162, 188, 189, 190, 254, 258, 301—304.  
 Tipping, Thomas, 147.  
 Tithes, difficulty about, 215.  
 Tonge, William, 182, 183.  
 Tonstall, Dr. 187.  
 Topping, Thomas, 72, 142, 143, 153, 156, 162, 164, 166, 168, 203, 304.  
 Topping, Mr. 163, 170.  
 Trafford, Mr. 187, 204.  
 Travis, Edm. 251.  
 Tradeakin, John, 165.  
 Tresham, Mr. 90.  
 Trollop, Sir Thomas, 8.  
 Trot, Mr. 196.  
 Tuckney, Dr. 98, 123, 216.  
 Tuckney, Mrs. 123.  
 Tully, Dr. 163, 211.  
 Turf Moas, 151, 152.  
 Turner, Captain, 114.  
 Turner, Anthony, 312.  
 Turner, Edward, 9, 295, 303, 312.  
 Twiss, Richard, 333, 339.  
 University of Cambridge, effect of the Civil wars upon the attendance at the, 7; feuds between old and new Fellows, 7, 8.  
 Unsworth, Ann, 284.  
 Unwyn, Joseph, 137.  
 Unwyn, Simon, 31.  
 Unwyn, Mr. 21, 31, 53, 61, 72, 102, 106, 148—151.  
 Upshan, Mr. 212.  
 Valentine, Mr. 241.  
 Vane, Sir George, 150.  
 Vane, Lady, 150.  
 Vaughan, Mr. 56.  
 Venables, Colonel, 207.  
 Walker, Jo. 353.  
 Walker, Michael, 353.  
 Walker, Peter, junr. 263.  
 Walker, Randal, 148.  
 Walker, Tho. 354.  
 Walker, Mr. 91.  
 Walton, Mr. 112.  
 Walworth, John, 94.  
 Walworth, Nich. 353.  
 Warburton, Peter, 163.  
 Warburton, Mrs. of the Grange, 85, 261.  
 Ward, Dr. 14.

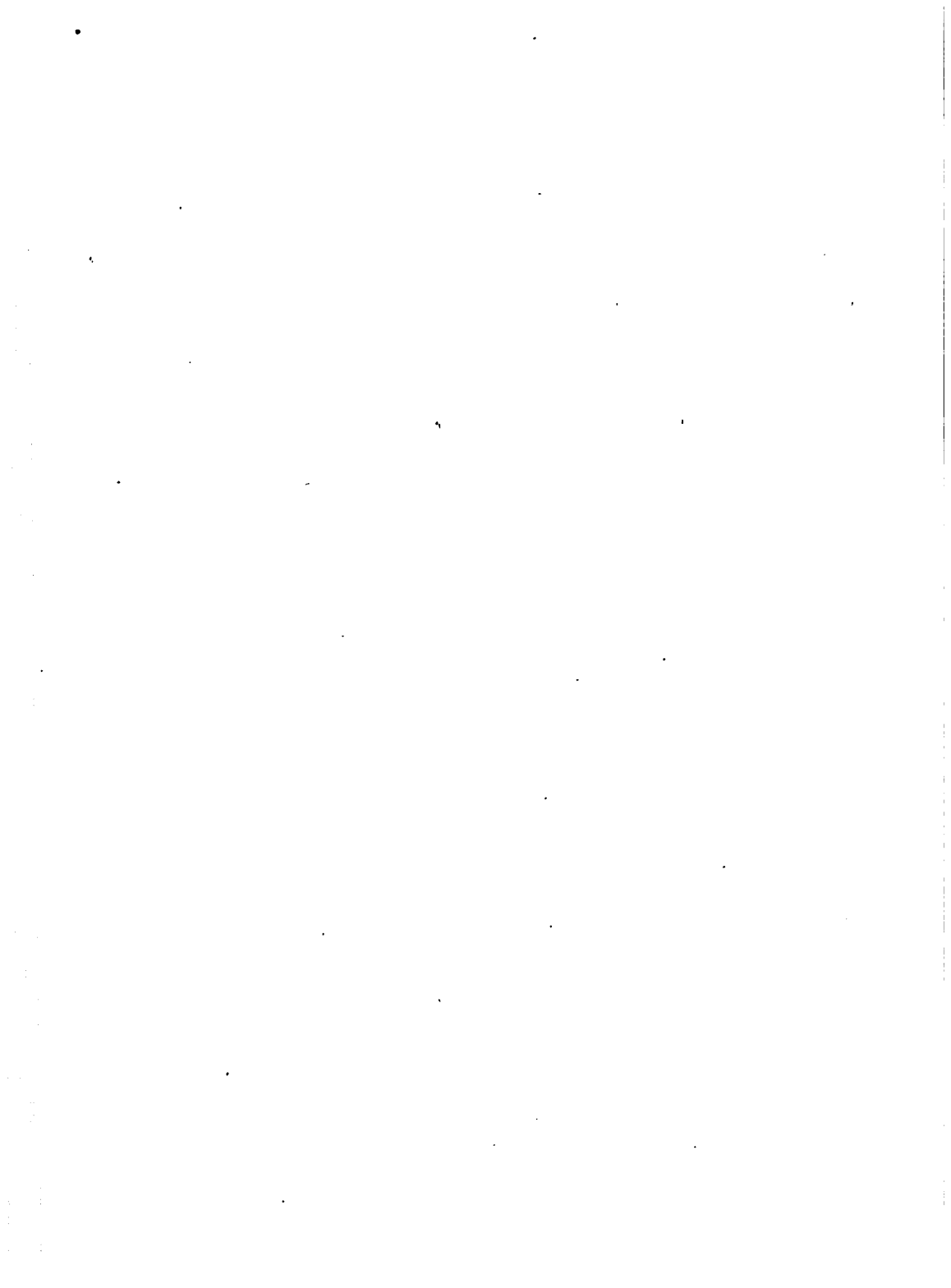
- Wardens of Manchester, *vide* Heyricks, also Stratford.  
 Wareham, William, 311.  
 Warren, William, 204.  
 Warren, Mr. 134, 168.  
 Warren, Mr. of Fornham, viii. 3.  
 Warrington, Earl of, 231.  
 Warrington, Lady, 273.  
 Waterhouse, Jonas, 272.  
 Waterhouse, Mr. 151, 159.  
 Watkinson, Dr., Chancellor of York, 256.  
 Watkinson, Mr. 295.  
 Watson, Mr. 276.  
 Watts, John, 8, 30, 165.  
 Watts, Uncle Thomas, 165, 173, 195.  
 Watts, Mr. of Connington, 4.  
 Welchman, Mr. 303.  
 Wells, Mr. 29.  
 West, Mr. 246.  
 Weston, Thomas, 128, 131, 134, 320, 323.  
 Whicheot, Dr. 29.  
 Whitaker, Jer. 284.  
 Whitechurch, Mr. 60.  
 White, Mr. 295.  
 Whitehall, Mr. of Pettles, 60.  
 Whitehead, John, 152.  
 Whitlock, Mr. 125.  
 Whittacre, Joseph, 353.  
 Whittle, William, 354.  
 Wickens, Edm. 171.  
 Wickens, Jo. 353.  
 Wickens, Mr. 168, 170, 300.  
 Wickens, Mrs. 169.  
 Wickyns, Jo. 316.  
 Wigley, Mr. 47, 52, 295.  
 Wiggan, Mr. 114.  
 Wigmore, Archdeacon, 3.  
 Wigmore, Dr. 3.  
 Wigmore, Daniel, of Stamford, 30, 60, 124.  
 Wigmore, Richard, of Sutton, 3.  
 Wilbraham, Sir Thomas, 177, 212,  
 Wilkins, Dr. John, Bishop of Chester, 142, 152, 171, 179, 202.  
 Wilkinson, Dr. 177.  
 Williamson, Edward, 353.  
 Williamson, Henry, viii. 3, 60, 90, 101.  
 Williamson, John, 90.  
 Williamson, Robert, viii. 3, 4, 90.  
 Williamson, Rose, viii. 3.  
 Williamson, Susan, 165.  
 Williamson, William, 100, 144.  
 Williamson, Mrs. 221.  
 Williamson, Uncle, 8, 122.  
 Willoughby, Lord, 282, 307.  
 Wilson, Edward, 304.  
 Wilson, Mary, 135.  
 Wilson, Robert, 307.  
 Wilson, Mr. 93, 150, 234, 248, 253, 271.  
 Wimberley, Aunt, 125.  
 Winter, Samuel, 354.  
 Winter, Mrs. 73.  
 Withington, James, 241.  
 Witty, Dr. 159.  
 Wolfenden, John, 185, 304.  
 Wollen, John, 54, 63, 78, 90, 304.  
 Wollen, Judith, 230, 231, 238.  
 Wollen, Raph. 79, 334, 337, 353.  
 Wollen, Mr. 107, 208, 334, 337.  
 Wollen, Mrs. 80, 182, 208.  
 Wolley, Dr. 123.  
 Wombwell, Mr. 295.  
 Wood, Joseph, 353.  
 Wood, Mr. 103.  
 Wood, Mrs. of Chowbent, 275.  
 Woodcock, Mr. 77, 123, 179, 199.  
 Woolmer, Samuel, 125, 183, 248, 353.  
 Worcester, battle of, 33.  
 Worden, Mrs. 245.  
 Worrall, Hannah, 206.  
 Worsley, Ra. 47.  
 Worthington, Dr. 28, 29, 40, 123, 198.  
 Worthington, Francis, 28, 35, 60, 63, 67, 90, 101, 102, 151, 305, 335, 336, 354.  
 Worthington, Richard, 276.  
 Worthington, Mrs. 143, 144.  
 Woulfe, Edward, 339.  
 Wren, Bishop, anecdotes of, 3.  
 Wright, Rowland, 353.  
 Wright, Mr. 209, 246.  
 Wrigley, Edward, 353.  
 Wrigley, Mr. 96, 137, 305.  
 Wroe, Mr. 47, 210.  
 Yannys, Mary, 13.  
 Yates, Mr. of Warrington, 96, 362.  
 York, Archbishop of, 211.  
 Young, Richard, 375.

The End.

Manchester:  
Printed by Charles Simms and Co.









JUL 19 1935

